

KvKMn

gvbm tPŠaj x

tevi nrbDwī b Lvb Rrvn½xi
Abb" uk¶K Avgvi, uhnb RvbbI bv
ŌrvfZ i†³i QrcŌ eúKij AvtM Avgv†K vj LtZ Db¶. K†i Z†j ¶Qj

ti nbgv Avnfg`
Aš†f® uk¶v. i" Avgvi, `¶N¶Kv†j i evŪe
Zui AvgZ avk¶³i mrvP†h®Avgvi ūbôvevb bjeÁvbx n†Z cvi vi K_v ¶Qj ...
... Avi Avg n†qvQ b†Qvœv`v M†i Kvix

Mí mWP

tmvqUvi

Rveivi kKtU Avj Zvenbj mdi

0evj yvB0

i pevti i tgU

tevZvg

Kvj všt i Niw

Avgi GKU teivR%wZK tμva

KvKMn

c0ZeZr©

tmvtqUvi

Avig wntme Kivi tPón Kwi gvtqi evbvtbv KZ baf tmvtqUvi GUv| gvtb Avig hLb t_tK gvtK tmvtqUvi evbvtZ t`wL| w`w`gv etjtQb, gvi Af`vm tmB wKtkvix tejv t_tK, hLb `tj ctob| eQi KtqtKi mvTlx Avgvi evev| Avi Avgvi Kvj nt"Q hLb t_tK Ávb| Zvici l wntmeUv tmvRv bq| gv cPzi tmvtqUvi ewbtqtQb| cajvq fvBtevb-`vxi Rb", Zvici cvovconk| cvovconki eivtZ cti bZb epb wKv`v`v| tktl gvtqi mšv`biv| gvtb Avgvi tevb Avi Avig| cZwU Mitgi tgšmg ati gvtqi tmvtqUvi ewbtq Pjv| Avi kxtZi tgšmg Avmevi AvtMB tm`tjv wewj eEb| fvBtevb, mšv`b wKsev conk| Avgvi gtb nq Gevtii tmvtqUviUv Avgvi Rb" evbvtbv gvtqi mvZ baf| ntZ cvti| Avevi tevk l ntZ cvti| mtl`d`j i t_tK AtbK Nb GKUv nj`y iO| Zvi gta" Kvtjv `Buv tWwiv `vM| GB `vM `Qv w`tZ AtbK KmiZ Kitz nt"Q gvtK| LvovLmo etj| Avi eK chS-Mjv tPiv| AtbKUv wU-kvtU` gZ| GKUv ctKUI Avgvi Lv`qk| gvtK Nb Nb Avjvc Kitz nt"Q Avgvi m`z Avig Avmtj wK wKfvte tmvtqUviUv Pw"Q| Avgvi mefkl tmvtqUviUvtZ Avi l mgq Avi gtbvthvM wbtqvM KtitQb wZwb| Zui g`Li w`šZ nwm Avi w`lc0nvtZ tmvtqUvi tevb t`tL Avgvi gtb nq wZwb Gevi Avgvi AvMh Rq Kievi mwbktU AvtQb|

mtl`d`j i tPtq Nb ejtj GB nj`y UvtK c0q tevSvB hvq bv| c0q j`zx c0Zgvi Mvtq th nj`y iOUv Kiv nq tmiKg| evmšx iO ejtj nqtZv tevSv hvq| wKš`gv`j nt"Q evmšx iO ejtZ tjvKRb GZ iKg iO tevS th tktl iOUv Avi wlv`0 KivB GK KwB KvR| Aek" GUvI wK th j`zx c0Zgvi iO etj l tZgb wKQy tevSv`bv mnR bq| Avig wbtRl KZUv `švZ t_tK Avi KZUv Kíbv t_tK GB Zj bv Uwb Zv GK inm" | j`zx c0Zgv tZv t`wL bv tmB Kte t_tK! KZ nte? `B h`Mi l tevk| iOUv nte nj`y -evUv nj`y| cvUvi Dci c0tg i Ktbv nj`y ivL`tZb gv| GKUz wfvRtq bwwk atq! Zvici cZv`tK Lvov Kti ati GKc0š-w`tq evi KtqK tclv`tZb nj`f`i `vbw`tj vtK| cvUv t_tK wOU`tK cvj vtZv

tm,tjv| gv Avevi Ztj atq ev wfwrtq cvlvi lci ivltzb| Avevi
tclvtzb| cvtk aveov tgti etm, wKsev wctio-cvovq Avng AtbK K_v
wrtAm Ki Zvg gvtK|

OG,tj vtK tclvi tKb Zvg?o

otQP ever!o

otQP tKb? bv toQP evltZ cvi bv?o

Obv toPtj evltZ tZv ko nte|o

OG,tj v cto hvq tKb?o GKUzt_tg Avng Avevi wrtAm Kwi |

omctj hvq tmvbo

oAv"Ov toPtj tZvgvi evltZ ko nq bv, bvo

Gevti gv Avgvi wtK Zwtq nvtmb| Avi cvlvczvi ka GKUvbn
mti gZ evrtZ_vtk| AtbKuv avZe gv KZv| Avevi avZe bq, cv_tj
kaB tKj | NltZ NltZ kaUv evotZB_vtk| gv Avevi AvevUv njy
_wtq cvlvq Rtov Ktib| czv Pvjvtj Gevti kaUv c_tg Kg_vtk|
Zvici Avevi evotZ_vtk| gvi tPvL wbtRi `BnvtZi wtK, cvlvi
wtK, nj_t i wtK| GB mgqUvtZ gv tevanq wKQy fvtb| tftb tbevi
mgq wntmte lB GKUvbn avZe ev cv_tj ktai AvenUvtK gv tetQ tbb|
AtbK evi K_v ej tZ wMtq Avgvi gtb nttq| bv, ZLb gtb nqub| cti
AtbKevi fvtZ wMtq Avgvi gtb nttq| Zvici njy wKsev Ab" wKQy
evlv tkl Kti gv nvtZi Zvjy wtq Rtov Kitzb| KLtbv KLtbv
AvOj_tjv wtq| metktl mcyi MvtQi tlvvtj UKtiv wtq LmLm ktai
njy-evlv tkl| gvtS gvtS AvOj wtq Rtov Kitz wMtq PwtKtZ nvZ
tUtb wbtZb gvtLi KvvtQ| gvtqi nvtZi bL_tjv ZLb nj_t gvLvgwL|
gvtqi wK mv_v bL KLtbv wQj? m=ez wQj | toUtejvq| gvtb gvtqi
toUtejvq| mevi B ZvB_vtk| Kvvtv Kvvtv tenk mv_v| Avi Kvvtv Kvvtv
jvj tP GKUv Avfv, tmvjwic itoi bL| Avgvi gvtqi bL memgtqB
nj_t tu t_tLwQ| wKs' tmUv Avevi Ab" njy | bL_tjv me tltq tltq
tfZtii wtK tetK tMtQ| metkl Kti ZRbx Avi ga"gv| tltq, Avi
cvZjv ntq, Avi tfZtii wtK XtK l_tjv cvtki gvsmicEtK bvrK

Kti wtqtQ| GK GK w b gv cvlv t_tK PwtKtZ nvZ Ztj Acltu ej tZb
oDn!o Avi cvtki evltZ ZLb Nb itoi evlv njy | bLi gZ bq| Nb
D3/4j njy, ZwtKtq_vKtZ B"Ov Kti| Avgvi njy tmvtqUvUvi gZ|
wKs' G_tjv eu AvtMi K_v| njy tmvtqUv tXi tXi cti K_v| gv
GLtbv cvlvq evtUv| wKs' tmB `k" Avgvi gtb Rtov nq bv| Rtov nl qv
`k'vej x cjt b|

epb wkv_v_fv gvtqi `vi"Y gtbvthwMx| wbeo tKsZntj bZb bZb
cvw wBZ| gvi nvZ ZLb Dti Kuv Avi Dti Avmv hvl qv Kitz| Avi
GKevi Kuv mi" cOs-DtV hvq Dctii wtK gvt Kti, Avevi tbtg
Avtm| Avevi tfvZv cOs-DtV hvq ZLb| hLb Wwb nvtZi Kuv Dctii
wtK l_tv, ZLb evg nvtZi Kuv bvtg| Gfvte `z, mgk Avtiv `z,
wKs' fxly Q>`gq| Avi gv ZLb w`szgtL `Buv Ni ivtLb, Avi GKUv Ni
to to Dtev Kti tZvtj b ev Gi Kg tKvvtv wbgq| wbuoz `svZ Zui | Qt>
Zui hwZ cto bv| eis MwZ evotZ_vtk iay| Zui Qvxt`i tPvL ZLb
wbeo gvtqi AvOj_tjvtZ| Avi Zui AvOjtj WMvq bL| tltq tltq
tfZtii wtK XtK hvl qv| gvtqi Qvxt`i l AtbtKiB bL ZuiB gZ|
GK GKUv w b Zvt`i AvtjvPbv wQj bL wbtq| gkv evlv Avi tntkj
Ntii KvR Zvt`i | GB GK bLi HK" | wKs' Dj eptZ eptZ, tevbn
t`lvZ t`lvZ, Avi tevbn t`ltZ t`ltZ Zvt`i gta" KLtbv bL wbtq
Avjvc Ptj bv| Ptj Dj Avi epb wbtq|

ov`w, Avcbvi Dj t_tL gtbB nq bv cjevZb| GK`g bZtbi gZ
Sj gj Kitz|o

Dti cwi Phv wbtq gvtqi Zwi d Ktib Zui| Avi gv, Avevtiv w`sz
gtL, tmB Zwi d tcltQ t`b evvtK|

oAvgvi tZv wKQb Kitz nq bv| l_t i evv tZv tgtqj vtKi t_tkl
tenk| tKbv, tlvj v, tavqv, `jv evbvtv meB tZv Dwb Kti | Avng eptj B
Dwb Lvk|o

g»fvte cjvZb K_v_tjvB i'btZ _vtK gvtqi QvIxiv, Zui epb QvIxi| GB GZ eQi ev`l cjvZb tmvtqUvi Zut`i KvQ wb· b| hfxi K_v tfvtj bwb Zui v, tfvtj b bv mntR| tmB `šZ Avi GZ K`ti i cjvZb tmvtqUvi, Avi Zvi Dj wKfvte GKtI wb· b kã ntq Zut`i gv_vi gta` tNvti Zv `bw`b GK we`sq| iO evQvB cOq mgtaq gv-B etj w`tZb| GtKK w`b eev PtiUi e`vM Kti GZ_tj v cjvZb tmvtqUvi Gtb tdj tZb tqtStZ, thUvtZ cv tdj tZi fwi Kó| Avi mt½ aviveYv|

UAvi GUv eSjv...GUv ntjv eUj Mib, GKUv PKtj U Kvj vti i l Avbj vg...L tqwi Uv t`L bv...GUvtZ I i Aek` gvbvte bv| fvej vg wbtq Avm| tdir tZv t`qvB hvte| wbtR cO` Kti bvl |O

everi BstiwRtZ iOwe`v tenk`i GtMvq bv| wKŠ' tKvtbv ctqI i B ZvtZ Ljki tKvtbv KgwZ nq bv| cig nwm gL wb· tbi tmvtqUvi t`L tZ _vtKb Zui v| evQvB Kitz _vtKb tKvUv tbqv nte| GZ_tj v wKtb Avbv nqwb| evQvB Kti bv tbqv _tj v tdir w`tq Avm nte| i ayiO cO` ntj B tZv ntj v bv! Dj Uv tKgb, atj B wK PKPtK fveUv wdti AvmteNbvvi Kg kj vcigkKiv j vtM| metPtq eo Svgtj v nt`Q wKQy tmvtqUvti Dj KvUv _vtK| tm_tj v Lj tj UKiv UKiv Dj Avtm| KvR nq bv| dtj Lp gtbvthvM w`tq tmj vB t`L tZ nq| evQvBUv GKUv `xNvtj i KvR| Avi `BUv gvbvli cig DfERbvi, Avgv`i l| cvtk `wotq tKvgti nvZ ti tL wKsev nuUz tMto tbtO tPtO|

Uaj v wKŠ', nuPve!O mZKQKti t`b gv|

wb· tbi wfto njy evUv njy Uv tPvtL cotZB Pgbg Kti DVtj v gb| GBUvB bv? GBUvB tZv LjRwQ| ZZqIY gvtqi l tPvL AvUtKtQ tmUvtZ| tUtb tei Kti tQb Dcti| tcvKv_tj vi l tZgwb| tPvL Uvtb| njy evUv tmvtqUvi cti hLb NjwQ tmB kxtZ, Mv`v Mv`v tcvKv| iv`vi cvtk cvULwoi teov| teovi l cvti kxtZi mtI d, dtj njy ntq AvtQ me| Zvi l ci LB tduUvi gZ tcvKv| cvk w`tq tmvtqUvi cti thtZB GKmv`v

`j Qy tcvKv QvU Avtm| bvtK gL DotZ _vtK| Zvi ci tmvtqUvti Gtm GZ_tj v etm _vtK| tmB mtgZ Nti wclwi Avgv| gvtS gvtS tPvL Ryj v wbtq| DotZ DotZ teuk tcvKv v tPvtLi gta` etm| etmB gti hvq Avi Avgvq Rvj tq gvti| evbvtbvi ci ewotZ th Kw`b cti wQ tmvtqUvi Uv|

O`vL| GB njy Uv `vL| njy njy KiwQvj bv!O

gv Awe`vti i DfERbvq fj" KPtK ZvKvb Avgvi w`tK| nvtZ Zui njy evUv njy Dti tmvtqUvi| Iiv etj b Rv`uvi| wb· tbi ntj Rv`uvi| Avi tmUv Ltj Avevi evbvtj tmvtqUvi| evel cig AvMh wbtq Z`vi Qv Nvto ZwmKtq _vtKb| Awe`vi Uv cO_gZ Zui| Avgv l wKŠ' fj" KPtK ZvKvb| Rv`uviti i w`tK ZvKvb| h_vm`e wAvM`-Avgvi gb| wK GB njy UvB Avgv LjRwQ wKbv! wK GB iOUvB Avgv tetQ wbtj Avi l fuj tKvtbv iO LjR cvl qv t`tK ewAZ ne wKbv! nuRvi ntj l Avgv wK evQvB KiwQ wKbv tmUv wbfP Kti tmvtqUvi Uv civi ci eUiv Kx etj Zvi l ci| GZ AvtM GBme m`ebv wbtq tftt tftt Avgvi wAv wKQfZB Ktg bv, evotZB _vtK| gvtqi AvMh Dti i fuj g` wbtq| atj tKgb iO nte, iO _vKte wKbv| eptZB ev tKgb jvMte| 8 b`at KuUv Avi 10 b`at KuUvi gta` tKvUv wK nte Gme wbtq everi mt½ Zui AKvi Y civgkPj tZ _vtK| Gme t`tI tI everi Avb bMY`| wKŠ' gvi ZvtZ wKQy Gtm hvq bv| Zui `MtZw`tZ Ptj bv| bZb Avti K tmvtqUvi eqtbi DfERbv ZLb Zui tPvtL gL| nqtZv kmst | KxRwb!

hLb BZ`vKvi cwikI bv tkI, ZLb Avgvi wAv cOq k`vi AvKvi wbtqtQ| GB tZv tKbv ntj v etj! Gici? Gici Kx nte? Avgv mefkl mthvM fj bv Kivi AvcOY tPov Pwj tq hvB| wb· tbi `e t`tK Aw`i fvte GUv l Uv tUtb evi Kwi| GgbwK A`fxb th tj RUv tewi tq AvtQ tmUv l tUtb Dcti Zuj | t`vKvtb th Gi t`tK fuj iO_tj v _vKtZ cvti tmB m`ebv tNvl Yv w`tZ _wK| Avgvi `MtZw` `wei gZ tkvvtZ _vtK| wbtRi Kvtb l| ZvtZ Avgv LwbK LjKb ntq DvM| Avgvi wecYzv th t`vtai AvKvi wbtqtQ ZvtZB Avgv LjK| Avi ZvtZ wecbZvUv everi

tfZi msprwgZ nq| Zui wekpe`vj q coqv t0tj i Rb` metPtq fvj
Dj Uv wZwb msM0h Ki tZ cvti bmb GB wecbzv| wZwb Aek` M tZvw³B
Ki tZ _vtKb| KqUv t`vKvb Nfi wZwb metPtq fvj Dj wbtq G tmtQb|
tmUvB wZwb ej tZ _vtKb| c0q weoieo Kti |

evBti DVvrb Uvbn Zvtii Dci Kvc0 i`Kvq| Zvi cvtk _ov mvevrb
tavqv Rv^uvi tLvj v wv` tbi Dj mKvtj i tivt` Sj tZ _vtK| tmB tivt` i
nj j Avtj vq nj j evUv Dj Avgvi bRti ati | Avgvi tmw` tbi w0av wbtq,
t pva wbtq wKQyweeZ nB| gv tK Avi ej v nq bv Avgvi tm K_v, evertKI
bv| i ayAvgvi cMj fZvq gv Av`vR Kti tbb|

ctii evi hLb ewo tMw, 10 b^at Kulvq ZLb nj j evUv Dti i
tmvtqUvi tevbn tZ _vtK| Avgvi Rb` gv tqi mvZ b^at tmvtqUvi | iOUv
ZLb Avgvi w0av cvj Rq Kti td tjtQ| gv tqi g tL w`\$Z nvm| gv Dj
e t b P t j b | UK t i v UK t i v K_vq bv t`Lv RM t Z i t LuR tbb| th RM t Z
Zui t0tj GB tmvtqUvi cti Nfi teovt| RMrUv Zui A t Pbv|
G t Kev t i B | Avi GB RM t Z B Zui tmvtqUvi Nj t e | Zui m p i
`k R g E j x | Zui m p i RMr |

0 t Zvi eUv t` tL Kx ej te?0 gv wR t A m Kti b |
0 f v t j v ej te | 0 Avgvi L p B m s w t B D E i | gv Avgvi w` t K Z w m K t q
_ v t K b |
0 l t` i mevi gv tmvtqUvi evbtZ cvti?0 GKUz t_tg t_tg gv Rvb t Z
Pvb |
0 Kx Kti ej e? GUv wK wR t A m Kiv hvq?0
0 t K b , l i v k x t Z Kx cti? tmvtqUvi cti bv?0
0 R` v t K U cti , te Rvi l cti | 0

gvi g t L f j " t K u P K v t b v w R A v m v | k b " t P v t L gv t` t L t b b t m B
t c v k v K g t b g t b | mevB Nfi teovt"Q, t0tj i etqwm t0tj iv| nvm", j vm",
nj v` utj v e , Mv t q Z v t` i R` v t K U Avi te Rvi |
0 te Rvi Uv Avevi Kx?0

Avgvi e`vL`v i`tb Avevi etj b:
0 l , t K v U | 0

Zvici LwbK t Y Pz | Zvici Dti i w` t K Avi Kulvi w` t K Z w m K t q
t` t K c0q wbtRi Kv t Q Rvb t Z Pvb:

0 kvj tmvtqUvi wK D t V B t M j t` k t` t K ! 0

0 kvj gv G t Kev t i t m t K t j n t q t M t Q | 0

0 t g t q i v w b 0 q B c t i | 0

LwbK t Y t f t e gv Gev t i ` u o M j v q etj b | Awg bv Ki t Z c w i v |
gv Gev t i g t b g t b Zui c k e m w R t q t b b | th w e l t q A v j v c P j t Q Z v t Z
gvi Av t i v w K Q y R v b v i e w m K |

0 R` v t K U Avi t K v t U i A t b K ` v g b v ? 0

0 n i v n i v , A t b K ` v g | 0

0 X v K v t Z B c v l q v h v q ? 0

0 K x t h e j b v g v ! 0

wbtRi A A Z v q gv LwbK A` w` t Z c t o b | Zvici Avevi A t b K t Y
Pz Pvc | Awg e B t q i c v Z v t Z B t P v L t c t Z _ w m K | gv t K gv t S gv t S t` w L |
G K U z A v o v j t P v t L | w K t m t h b g M e a t q A v t Q b |

0 t K D t K D w b 0 q B t m t K U n i v U c t i , b v t i ? 0

0 Z v ` 0 G K R b c t i t e v a n q | 0 G e` v c v t i A v g v i w b w 0 Z A v b _ v K t j l
gvi K v t Q t m U v t L v j v m v K w i b v |

0 l t` i gv h w` tmvtqUvi evbtZ cvitZv Zvntj nqtZv tmvtqUvi B
ci t Z v | 0

Zui Mj vq Gevi w b w 0 Z t o n A v i m t s w t l i t Q u q v , g g Z v l | G B m t B
gv Av t i v w K Q y e j e v i A v t M B A w g Z u i f j A v b w b t g t l i a t i w` t Z e` -
n t q D w |

Ōgv, evbvtbv tmtqUvi tZv tKD cti bv AvRKvj | AtbKi gv-B
tmtqUvi evbvq|Ō

Gici Zvi gv_vq ev gL tZgb wKQB Avtm bv | GKUv tever tever
PvDwb w`tq wZwb KuUvi w`tK t`tLb | Avevi Avgvi gL i w`tK t`tLb |
Avgvi Mj vi ^t eSevi tPov Ktib |

ŌZB th ej wj tmtqUvi B cti bv!Ō
ŌI , tKbv tmtqUvi | t`Ltz fvj j vtm?Ō
Ōvi "Y! LpB my` i me Qvcv_vtK|Ō
Ōtgwkfb evbvtbv KZ mjev!Ō GB KUv K_vB etj b gv |

evBtii tiv` hLb AvtiKUz ati GtmQ gv ZLb itq kirPt`f eB
wbttqOb nvtZ | tmtqUvi evbvtbvi tbkv tPt c tMtj gv `cti cŌq mRvMB
_vtKb | ivbvkvs-gv cŌZ `cti GKUz itq tbb | eB ctob | tmtqUvi
evbvtbvi Kv tj eB covUv tmtqUv ti t`b | AvR Avevi eB wbttqOb | wKŠ'
cotj b bv tZgb | LwbKTY Qvt`i w`tK tPtq tPtq bvbvi Kg `w
w`tj b | AvotPvtL Avwg tm `wŌ cvV Kwi bv |

ŌtZvi gtb AvtQ tZvtK GKUv teovj -Aj v tmtqUvi ewbtq
w`tqUj vg? tZvi tQvUtej vq |Ō

Zvi DĚti Avwg tKej niiv ewj |

**

nj j evUv tmtqUvi wbtq Gici Avgvi mt½ gvtqi Avi `Bevi Avj vc
nq | gv etj b `Bevi , Avwg GKevi | cŌg evi NtU cti i kxZ hLb ewo
Avwm |

ŌtZvtK tZv tmtqUvi Uv ci tZ t`wL bv ehev! cwi m Bibfvwm@tZ?Ō

Ōniiv cwi tZv!Ō

Avgvi ^ti gv Avi wKQymRtAm Kti DVtZ cvti b bv |

cti i evi cŌq kxZ tkfI Avwg hLb R`vtKU Mvtq w`tq ewo wdw i gv
Avgvi w`tK ZwmKtqB _vtKb | cŌZevi B ewo Avmevi mgq `i Rvq XKevi
gL gv Avgvi w`tK AtbKTY ati tPtq _vtKb | Gevti | | wKŠ' Avgvi
gtb nq gv Gevti Avgvi R`vtKtUi w`tK tPtq i Btj b | XvKvq wdi evi
`Bw`b AvtM gv Avgvi mt½ tmtqUvi cŌt½ Avevi Avj vc Zj tj b |
Zj evi AvtM `jevi mvgtb w`tq Nti tMtj b | Zvi ci cŌq Qvt`i w`tK
ZwmKtq K_v ej tj b:

ŌZB hw` tmtqUvi Uv bv cwi m ehev, AvgvtK wK w`tq w`we?Ō

Avwg gvi w`tK ZwmKtq Nvo tbtŌ i wR nB | tek `*Z | GB m`SvZtZ
gvfK E"QymZ t`Lvq bv |

ŌDj Uv tek fvj | Ltj Avevi evbvtbv hvte | tPvtLi th Ae`v, Kw`b
Avi evbvtZ cvie!Ō

Gevti i K_v , tj v gv gkvi xi ÷ `vtŌ tSvj vtbv R`vtKtUi w`tK ZwmKtq
etj b |

Rveivi kKtU Avj Zvevbj mdi

Rveivi weĖš-

Rveivi bvg th Rei Avj x tmUv eštZ Avgvi AtbK mgq tj tMtQ| hi j gtb cto, cġq li m½ t`Lv-mvġvr AwbqwgZ nevi ciB tmB tevav`q NtUtQ| Avgvi aviYv li wbtRil eštZ tek mgq tj tMtQ| ntZ cvti tcšimfvi wiKkv jvBtmY Kievi AvtM li wbtRil Awekym wQj th li bvg Rei Avj x| ntZI cvti| Rveiv w`tq li KvR Pġj hw`Qj | wKš` Avgvġ i wKQġZB Pj Z bv| Avgvġ i gvtb cġBgwi `ġj li mncvWxġ i KġqKRtbi | GB „WKZK Avgvġ i gta` `vi“Y th wġj Uv wQj Zv nt`Q Avgvġ i mKġj i evelB miKvix PvKwi KiZ| Avi cv_Ĥ, teRvq cv_Ĥ wQj VvUevU, Zey wġj Uv tek „i“ZcYġ

KvR Pġj thZ Avgvġ i Ab` mncvWxġ il | Zvġ il weġkl mġm`v ntZ t`wLwb| hvġ i mġm`v ntZv bv Zvġ i gta`l fvj GKUv wġj | mevB Kvgj v-gRġi i tġj wKsev tġtq| Rei Avj x Rveiv ntq wQj etj I t` i Kvġivi B KLtbv gtb ntZv bv th I j yKġq AvtQ| j yKġq _vKvi cvġI tm bq| tKvġbvfvteB| mU`vtejvq thw`b jġKvPwi tLj Zvg, Avgiv ej Zvg UwK tLjv, tmB ntq Avmv AÜKvġi meġPtq cġg RveivġK t`Lv hvteB| LwvKuv li cġj fZvi KvġiY| Avi ewKuv li Mvġqi iġi KvġiY| GġKevġi B ajv | li gvġqi i0 tctġtQ| li gv tenk ajv bwK Avgvi gv, Zv wbtq I tZgb fMz bv| wKš` Awg fMzvg, AšZ tek wKQy`b| Avi evelv tevavq fMz, bv fMġj I GB mZ`Uvi mnR gxgismv PvBZ| evelv nt`Q Rveivi tQvUfvB, Avj ZvevbyZvi t_ġKI tQvU| hvġnvK!

Avgvi eiveiB LPLP KġiġQ gb| Awg ewi kvj AĀġj i tġj | tmLvġb Aj KġK tjvġK etj Aj BK`v| iZbtK etj iZBb`v| tj`j gZ D-Kvivš-bvg| tmLvġb tjD`v| LpB k³ e`e`v| tKvġbv boPo nevi Dcvq tbB| ntj B bvgavixi AvBtWwUwU μvBwmm nte| nteB| ZLb Zvi LP&LP&Kiġe| Kuroqv AĀġj hv wKQy`vMg Zvi meUvB wġqvcġ` tmġi tdġj | AtbK „tj v ŐBġ gvSLvġb ewmġq t`q, wKsev Aš`-`Ųqġ-ġZ B-Kvi |

e`vKiY eBġZ wj Lte ŲtLġqWġ, I Lvġb ej te ŲtLBwqWġ| GiKg| bvgġ` GiKg wKQy`i wvwb| Avi Rveiv weġkl `ġvMg `Ųvš` bq| Zvi ci I Awg Avkġ`-nB bv wKQġZB|

ŲRveiv Avevi Kx iKg bvg?Ų Awg w`bKġqK ci ci wRġĀm Ki Zvg| Ųgvby Avevi Kx iKg bvg?Ų

Rveiv e`vL`v t`evi tġj B bv| AvgvġK I Lvġb gvby B ej Z tjvġK| GZeo mZ`ġKI Avgvi fwi AcŲ` ntZv| cġqkB Awg e`vL`v t`evi tPov Ki Zvg, D`PviY mġgZ, wKfvte Awg gvby bB| hvKġM tm tek cġmb|

Kvm dvBġfi cixġv Rveiv t`qvb| mviveQiB Nġi wġi t`ġ t`ġ tMtQ| I Gġm cotj t`LġZ GġmġQ etj B gtb ntZv| GgbwK dvBġfi Kvk t`LġZ Avmvi Rb` I tġvġi cixġvUv w`tq wbtqWġj wKbv tmUv| Avgvi Lp cwi`vi gtb cto bv| wKš` li bxwZteva Ggb k³ bv th tġvġi cixġv bv w`tq Kvk dvBġfi Ni t`ġL thġZ li evate| wKš` Avgvġ i LpB evaZ| AšZ Avgvi tZv eġUB| RveiviUv bv nq gtb tbB, wKš` iZb thw`b m`vi wexb Ni t`ġL nvmġZ nvmġZ Avgvġ i w`ġK GwMġq Gġj v Awg wK I ġK gtb Kwi tġ w`Bwb th li tġvġi cixġv tkl bv Kġi tġvġUB tmLvġb Avmv wK nqvb? wKsev Avgvi ej vi gta` Ggb `pZv wK wQj bv th ġġġZġ gta` li nvm wġj tġ tMj? GUv k³ bxwZtevai e`vcvi | Avi Rveivi tmUv mvgvb`B wQj ej v hvq| dġj ġġġZ tj Lvcov wewj Kievi miKvix e`e`v _vKv mġġj Rveiv ARġvZ t`wLġq w`vq wġj | tj Lvcov t_ġK cvjvj | ejj th li bwK tivRMvi KiġZ nte| Avgiv ZLb LpB cwi`vi ešZvg Gme Pvj wK| gv_vq tZv tMvei! GLb GKUv ARġvZ LġR cwj tġ hv l qv! Avgvġ i dwwK t`qv AZ tmvRv bv!

I hLb tcšimfvi jvBtmY tbq ZLb c`vWġj fvj ġġZv bv ntj I bvMvj cvq| wiKkvi ejjvg eġU, jvBtmY tbq I f`vġbi | tcšimfvq `ġUv Avj v`v jvBtmY | Avj v`v bġġ ZvġZ| Avgiv ZZw`tb nvB`ġj fvZ` ntq tMwQ| Piov I ġK KLtbv ejv bv tMġj I tek j`vB wQj | bvMvj cvl qv I i mnR e`vcvi |

Rveivi Pvj wK

Rveivi Pvj wK Uv tevSv tMj Gi ctiB | hLb Avi wbcwqZ t`Lv nq bv | t`Lv tMj | AvtMi t`tK Mxi nta tMtQ | Avi bvg wRtAm Kijt etj 0Rei Avj x|0 ZLb tKD Rveiv bvgUv gtb Kwitq w`tj |, wKsev gtb Kwitq t`evi Rb` WvKtj | | ZZUv e`-Zvq mvov t`q bv hZUv AvtM w`Z, wKsev Rei bvtg WvKtj ZLb | hZUv e`-Zvq t`q | `g dwwK t`evi gZ | wbtRiB GZKvtj i bvgUvtK dwwK w`tZ j vMj | tnvK tm bvg Avgvt`i A`-t` KviY, ZeytZv | Uv | iB bvg wQj | | iB `wqZ; tmUv i`v Kiv | wKs` | Ktiwb | | i bxiZteva wbtq Avi wKQybv ej vB fvj |

Rveivi mt1/2 t`Lv ntZv | ntZvB | thw`b Awig `t` t`tK fveZvg AvR wbdQb Rveiv t`tLwb, tmw`b | tgvv Njivi wK gftLB | f`vbMwvUv `wvgtq `wvotq `vKZ | cvtk AvmtZB Mxi g` wpti GKmvj nwmZ wRtAm KiZ 0Kx gvby, t`Lv mvvrvB bvB!0 Avt`-Avt`- | i gvbt | i 0D0KviUv 0i0 ntZ `i` KtiwQj | cti, Avt`-Avt`- ZLb tkvzvZ 0gvfbvk0 | 0i 0Kvti gtbvthwM w`tZ wMtq tkt | 0m0-Gi mt1/2 AtbK evZvm fti w`Z | | hZUv Avgvi gtb cto | i GB f`vb `wvgtq `wvotbv wKsev iv`vq K_v ejv tKvfbvUvB Avgvi Avbt` i KviY nqwb | f`vb Pvj vtbvZB th | i g1/2, tmUv th tKb | B mgquKz | eStZv bv Awig wKQfZB tftcZvg bv |

0tZvgvi Avxv fvj AvtQ?0

tKgb thb GKUv Mj vq | wRtAm KiZ | Zvwtq `vKZ Avgvi w`tK | Avevi Avgvi gv`vi Dci w`tq iv`w | Iavti | i tPvL GK P`i w`tq AvmZ | gvtS gta` | i Mvtq mv`v GKUv Rvgv `vKZ, c0q QvB i0i mv`v GKUv Rvgv | Ab` mgtaq nvZvUv tMwAi tdukt | Nvtg tFRv | i eMj t`Lv thZ | | K_v ejZ, Avi nvZ bvoZ | Avi | i eMj P`tq GKtdvUv Nvg e`ki cvk tNt | bvgfZ `vKZ | Rveiv Gevti wRtAm Kti i`wUbgwcdK`

0tZvgvi Avev fvj AvtQ?0

tgytoi avti Rveivi f`vb `vgtbv t`tL wbtRtK cB cB Kti tevSvZvg wKfvte Ges tKb Rveivi mxiL Avgvi nxb teva Kivi tKvfbv KviYB tbB | Zv tZv etUB, eis RveiviB tek KuPgyPzj vMvi K_v | gv`vq tMvei wbtq tZv Avi Awig cvj vBwb, cvvj tqtQ Rveiv! Avi hw` ht_0 KvPgyPz tm bv `vK, Zvntj mvd mvd tZvgvi `wvevi, K_v ej evi, | i gLZvtK awitq t`evi thvM`Zvi mgm`v | Awig cB cB Kti ej Zvg wbtRtK | Ges c0ZeviB | K_v `i` Kievi AvM chS-fveZvg ht_0 c0wZ tbqv nta tMtQ | Avi wK tmB gntZB | wRtAm KiZ`

0tZvgvi Avxv fvj AvtQ?0

Ggb Pvj vK wQj Rveiv | wi Kkvq Avgvi t`tK dU LvfbK DPfZ cv Svj tq, eMtj i Nvg Switq, iv`w Gavi | avi tPvL-P`i w`tq Rveiv Avgvq KvZi embtq Avevi wRtAm KiZ | c0Zevi |

wZb bvxvi c0ket`tK Rveivi Pvj wK bZb tgvv wvZ | tbtB | Rvbw K_v |

Rveivi Wvb cv ZZv`tY f`vbMwv mvgtbi tRvov i`w tZvj v | Kgov cvZvi meR Zvi j`wLvbvq Nb Ltqix tLvc tLvc `vM KvUv | tmB j`w `vi`Yfvte mvgtj GK cv i`w Ztj f`vfb etm Rveiv | Avi Gici wisKa K_v wRtAm Kti |

0wisKz fvj AvtQ? tmw`b t`BLj vg | tZvgvi K_v i`wvgtq vg | wisKz BkKtj hvq?0

wZb PviUv K_v GKt` etj Rveiv | tkl c0k0v Kivi mgq | 0BkKj 0 kaUv tek LwvKvY tUtB etj, Avi 0hvq0 kaUv Zvwnwo Kti thb tQto t`q | GZvY chS-ah`ti tL Rveivi K_vevZ`mn` Kivi ci GB c0k0vq Avgvi Mv R`tj hvq | tmUv | th Awig mn` Kwiv, Zvi KviY wisKa BkKtj hvevi tNvYv w`tZ cvitj Avgvi v`wZ wKQy tbB, jvfb eis | Rveiv Gici GKUv DPvUv nta thtZ cvti, hvq mPivPi | tmUv gtb`i fvj AS-Z | | i H VvtU etm `vKv, Avi d0ZP Mj vq K_v ej tZ `vKv tKvfbvUvB th wK nt`Q bv tmUv Awig eStZ cvwi | wKs` tZgb wKQyKi tZ cvwi bv |

Avj Zvevby

Avj Zvevby K Avng c0g c0g t`wL Rveivi m½| Rveivi Nvto, gvfb
wctv ml qvi ntq Avgvt`i wZwi k UvKvi evmvq GtmqQ| mwZ` Kti ej tj
evmvi DVvfb| `RtbB nuwctq awctq GKkv| Rveiv nuwctv`Q Avj ZvtK
wctv Kti wbtq Gtm| AfbK tZv Avi eo bq l Avj Zvi t`tK| KZ GB
Pvi, cuP wK eotRvi Qq eQti i| Avi Avj Zv nuwctv`Q GK nvtZ fvBtqi
gv_v tPt c ati etm _vKvi A`w`Z| Ab` nvtZ ZLb Zvi j tRtYi KwW|
cuP cqmvq cvlqv thZ ZLb| wguo LwbK wQj, wKs' jvj wQj Avtiv
tewk| Avj Zvi nvtZi AvOj, Mvj, _zvwb, mæZ Rveivi wKQyPj l jvtj
Avi jvjvq gvLvgwL| Avj Zv etU| GwbtZB, KwW j tRtYi bv tLtj l,
Avj Zv jvj tP| l i gvvti gZ| KwW j tRtYi jvj Uv Avevi Ab` iKg|
jvj ej tj Pj| wKs' tMvj wC ej tj Avi l fvj | nvlqvB tgVvBtqi gZ|
tbkv ati hvq t`LtZ _vKtj| DfERbvq evi KtqK Avng wKtbrQ,
tLtqQ| G wbtq LwbK Akwst ntqtQ| GB `vi`Y jvj iOUv eev wKsev
gv KvDtkB Lvk Ktiwb KLtbr| eev wKQZB eStZb bv Pvi Avbv Kti
Uwd Lvl qvfbvi cil GUv tKb LvB| Avngl fwii AevK nZvg| Uwd Avi
GBUvi gta` Zj brUv wKfvte Ktib wZwb| hvKtM tm Ab` cñ½| DfVvfb
GtmB fvBtqi wcv tQPto tbtg thZ Avj Zv| tdvj vfbv GKUv BtRi NwU
c`vU| civ _vKtj G`vj wwbqvgti NwU gZ tMvj t`Lvq| Lwvj Mvtq
Mjvq GKUv jvj mv`v cwZi gvjv| tPvtL KvRj| Kcvtj l GKUv
KvRtj i wJc| wcv tQPto tbtgB KwW j tRtYi gv_vUv wRnYvq tVtm ati,
tPvqv Uv Sij tq, NvOUv hZLwb civ hvq Z`vi Qv Avi tMUR Kti, eo eo
tPvL Kti Avgvt`i w`tK ZvKvte Avj Zv| ntZ cvti GBiKg t`Lv_jvB
Avj ZvtK Avgvi c0g t`Lv bv| wKs' Avj Zv Avi Rveivi K_v gtb Kiti
GUvB Avtm AvtM| tmme AfbK w`b AvtMi K_v| GLvfb Gtm c0Bgvwi
`tj Avng w`tZ fvZ`ntqQ ZLb|

Avj Zvevby`i evmv Avi Avgvt`iUv Lp KvqQ| bZb RvqMvq Gtm
meibæ wZwi k UvKvq th evmvUv, cvKvl etU, eev LfR tctqQ b tmUv

NUbvPtµ Rveiv`i cvotZB| ZviciB Avgvt`i wbtq Avtmb eev|
Rveiv`i evmvUv Avmtj emw| li Avæ` cZK m½ GLKÉ Rwg
tctqQ b wFvUvZ| tmLvfbB gwUli t`qvj Ztj Rveiv`i Ni| Rveiv,
eveiv, Avj Zvevby l`i Avæ`, Avi AveYv jvj wgvq, tMvj vcevby ZLb
GtKevti gvvti tKvtj| tevSvB hv`Q tMvj vcevby nt`Q tM Avj Zvevby
tQvU mevi tQvU tev| jvj wgvq Kvjv Lvfb, l Lvfb etj gvb l LvUv|
hLb hv cvb ZvB Ktib, wKs' Zvi cvKv nvZ teov tevbrq| wPvUv teovq
metPtq cvKv, cwk l fvj, eukevKwjj l Ktib| AfaR eQiB Zwi KvR
bvB| GmeB PjtZ wditZ Rvbr| gvSgta` Rveivi Avæ` Gtm etj b|
ajvgvLv cvtq Avgvt`i evmvi itKB emtZb wZwb| Avgvi gvvti m½
Gme AvtjvPbv Zwi tktl tgvUvgU msmvti gvtc GtmB tvtK| wK
KZRbvi msmvi _vKv fvj mvaviYZ tmUv wbtqB gv etj b| tmiKgB gtb
cto Avgvi| GtKK w`b emwlcwjj AvmtZb| Avt`c Kitzb,
t`vKv`vi fvBtqiv wKfvte gwbtli m½ tevbi wctq t`q| Rveivi `B
gvqv t`vKv`vi| Pvi cvqv t`vKvB Zv`i|

ml qvi
iv`vq PjtZ wditZ Rveivi m½ t`Lv ntZv| Avt`-Avt`-tmUv l Ktg
tMtQ| Avgiv ZLb Ab` cvovq _wK|

iv`vq f`vb PjvtZ PjvtZ Rveivi cv Avtiv jæ` ntqtQ ZLb|
ctivUvB brMvtj l i| Avgvt`i evmv e`tj i mgtq GKevi Rveivl f`vb
wbtq GtmwQj| wektæ`vj q t`tK evmvq tMwQ| tmB Mæxi gL wpti nVr
nwm| Rei Avj x| big big bZb `wotZ l tK A`wZ iKtgi my`i
t`Lvq| KLtbr Aek` tmUv ejv nqwb| `wo`tjv l Sij tq w`tqQ|
RvgvUv ZLb Ab` iKg| tSij vfbv Rvgv| cvAwei gZ cvtk ctKU| Kwta
GKUv MvgQv| Avng tmeri AfbK tPov KtiwQ l hvZ wKQZB GKnvZ
GwMtq bv _vtK| wKs' thB bv AvgvtK wRtAm Kij ofvtjv AvtQv?0 Avgvi
Svtgjuv cvKvZB _vKj| Gici h`viwZ l AvtMi RvqMvtZB thtZ
_vKj, Avi ckaKitz _vKj| Avi evmv chS-Gtm hLb wisKtK t`LtZ

AvUgYx f'vb _wgtq ZvgvKtKi MutUi I ci etm wektg tbq Rveiv|
tMvj vcevby ZLb t`Što Avtm| eveivl ZLb wi Kkv Pvj vq| tml wi Kkv
wbq LjRtZ tewi tqtQ RveivK| tMvj vcevby Gtm RveivK Rvbvq|

agavg Kti f'vb Lwij Kti Rveiv SvDemoqv tQvtU| Pvi gvBj iv`v|
Rveivi gtb ntZ _vtK tPŠi gvBj | Avj Zvi K_v bmk Ww³vti i K_v
fvetZ fvetZ I SvDemoqv tQvtU| Avj Zvi emoi DVvtb hLb f'vb
_wgtq `uovq Rveiv, ZLb I tK fvj t`Lvq, bmk Avj ZvtK fvj t`Lvq,
tmUv ej tZ cvi te K`g, Avj Zvi ei | `pj t`tKB Avj Zv QUdU Ki tQ|
AvtMi evi hLb nvmcvZvtj tMtQ, Ww³vi etj tQ G`wbgqv| Rveiv
Avmvi GK t`o NĒv AvtM Avj Zvi cwmb tbtg wMtqtQ| K`g Gw`K
tmw`K f'vtbi Rb` t`Šovt`Šno Kti | bM` GKk UvKvi wPšvq cwi wPZ
tj vK LjRtZ _vtK| nqivb K`g t`tLtQ Rveivi f'vb AvtM| K`g
t`Što Gtm tcvUjv-cvUjv `Zwi Kti | K`tgi gv tMvQvtZ _vtKb Kx
j vMte|

f'vtbi I ci tcvUjv `Ń wZtbtKi gta` itq Avj Zv| gv_vi cvtk Zvi
kvi wo| Di`i KvQ tNtI K`tgi tQvU tev| K`g cvtk cvtk t`Šovt`Q|
Mi`i Mmvi iv`vq elKvtj i Kv`vi PwB| elP ci fxLY k³, fxLY
Getov t_`etov| Rveivi i Ktbtv g_ tetq eo eo tPvtL tmB iv`vi gmY
Lv` ,tj vtZ ZmKtq _vtK| f'vtbi PvKv ivLtZ Pvq tmLvbt| f'vtbi Dci
etm t`vqv cotZ _vtKb K`tgi gv| wotktā cotZ _vtK Rveivl | Avi
Avj Zv mkā| Rveiv Gtm tcvQvtbvi ci t`tKB hšYvi wPrKvi _wgtq
w`tqtQ| f'vtb itq eo eo Nb Nb kym wbtZ wbtZ f'vBRvtbi mt½ K_v
etj Avj Zv N

ŃfvBRvb| wPšv-bvB| wBK nBtq hvte|Ń

Rveivi etK `yŃšhi aKcKmb, bmk GKgym nvmcvZvtj KvUvtbv
ürvctĚi aKcKmb Ww³vi B fvj Rvtbb|

Gevti Pwj ← gvBtj i P`vtj Ä j vtm Rveivi | I Avtiv mveavtb gmY
Lv` tLwR, Avtiv tRvti Pvj vtZ Pvq| nvmcvZvtj Gtm hLb tcvQvq, ivZ
ZLb AvUuv| tQvU kni i nvmcvZvj cŃq Ww³vi kb`B _vtK| AvUuvq tZv

etUB| Zvi gta` weQvbw chS-KLb Avj ZvtK wbtq thtZ tctitQ, tmUv
mWKFvte Rvbv hvq bv| ZviciB tKej, tKej ZviciB Rveiv GK Mm
cwmb tPqtQ Kviv KvQ| ctiv Mm tLtZ cvtib| Zvi AvtMB
nvmcvZvtj i eviv`vq, tqtStZ itq ctotQ|

wisKzhLb RveivK I i kixi wbtq wRtAm Kti, Rveiv tm K_v bv
etj Avj Zvi Mí Kti tQ| Avj Zvi tqtqi Mí Kti tQ| GKgym
nvmcvZvtj _vKvi K_v gL Avtib| wRtAm KivtZ bmk Lwij tntmtQ|
Ww³vi i v I tK wektg wbtZ etj wQtj b| wZxqevi hLb nvmcvZvtj fuz[©]
Kivtbv nq, ZLb wPbtZ cviv bvmK[©]uvDÜvi i v Kx etj Mvj g` Kti tQ
Rveiv ej tZB cvi te bv| Kvi Y I B cwmbi Mm bv tLtZB tqtStZ itq
ctotQ Rveiv| Mvj g` ,tj v i btZ cvqwb etj I wZxq evi Amy` nevi
K_v NyvŃti I tUi tctZ t`qwb wisKtK| Avj Zvi K_v etj B cvi tctZ
tPqtQ|

0evj ɹvB0

0Kx ntqtQ Avcbvi ?0
 XkɹZ bv XkɹZB c0k0 GKUz_ZgZ tLɹq Awmg mvgtb ZvKvB, Zvi ci
 Avgvi Wvbw` ɹK ivLv tPqvi UvɹZ eɹm cwo |
 0Kx ntqtQ Avcbvi ?0
 Avevi c0k0 Awmg AvgZv AvgZv Kɹi etj B eim-
 0bvq wRɹAm Ki ɹeb bv?0
 0bvq tZv GKevi evBɹi wj wLɹqtQb, tj Lvbw0
 0Awmg ... niuv, ZvBɹZv!0
 _ZgZ fveUv Avgvi hvq bv | evBɹi tZv bvq wj wLɹqU, eqml | Zey
 nVvr Kɹi bvq wRɹAm bv Kɹi c0k0 tKgb thb b`vov b`vov j vtM Avgvi |
 K_v ii" Kivi Zwi Kv wbtq fveɹZ ii" Kɹi Awmg Nɹi Gcvk l cvk
 t`LɹZ j wM | thgb nq AviwK | tQvU Vmv Ni | GKUz ɹɹɹi gɹa`B gtb
 nq, wK nVvr Kɹi c0k0evanq wZwb Kɹi bw | th Kq tmɹK0 atɹ Awmg
 mv`v c`0lv Wvb nvɹZ GKcvtk mwi ɹq mRvi "i gZ gv_v XkɹtqU, ZZɹɹɹY
 wZwb Avgvi tPnvivUv t`LɹQb | tPnviv ej ɹZ tPvL, tPvɹLi l ci Kcvj
 Avi cvZjv K0MvU Pɹj i gvLvqML, Mvj , Mvɹj i Mvɹq Lvejv gZ `w0, `B
 Mvɹj i gɹa` bvK, bvɹKi wbtP AvQuUv tMud G_s ɹjv | G_s ɹjv wZwb
 t`LɹQb | Zwi thgb t`LɹZ mgq j vtMwb, Avgvi l G_s ɹjv wbtq fveɹZ
 mgq j vtMwb | wZwb t`LɹB Avgvq c0k0KɹiɹQb | Avi Awmg fvev Pj ɹZ
 Pj ɹZB Ni t`LuQ | tQvU Vmv Ni |

wKš'Wv3vi mvɹne ZZɹɹɹY Amwɹ0zntq DVɹZ ii" Kɹi ɹQb |
 0ntqtQ Kx Avcbvi ?0
 0KB wKQybv tZv | 0
 GB K_vUv hLb Avbgɹb ej uQ ZLb Avgvi tPvL LɹUɹq LɹUɹq
 Avj wRnŸv tei Kiv GK Qwe t`LɹQ | AwKvsk bvK-Kvb-Mjv Wv3vɹi i
 NɹiB _vɹK GUv | KUKɹU Av_s-j vj ɹP iɹ0i Qwe, mvɹ_ Avevi KUKɹU

nj ɹ i0l _vɹK | Nb Kvɹjv iɹ0i tiLvi cwi mxgv | t`LɹZ _vKɹj ewg
 Gɹm hvq | GBiKg Qwe t`Lɹ wbtRi kixɹi bvK-Kvb-Mjv AvɹQ etj
 tivMxi gb Lvivc ntq hvevi K_v | Avgvi l ZvB ntjv | Wv3vi ZZɹɹɹY
 tiɹM tMɹQb |
 0wKQynqwb tZv GɹmɹQb tKb?0
 0GB tcv`vi _ɹjv wK Wv3vi ivB AvɹKb?0
 Avgvi GB _i"ZcY`c0k0 Wv3vi Avgj B w`ɹj b bv | GgbwK Avgvi
 tKšZntj Lɹkl gtb ntjv bv ZvɹK |
 0Avcbvi wKQynqwb, Zvntj Ah_v UvKv w`ɹq mgq b0 Ki ɹZ Avmɹj b
 tKb?0
 Awmg h_v m`e gtbvɹvM w`ɹq `ɹPvɹLi ɹj" GKŸ Kɹi, tVU` ɹUv Rɹov
 Kɹi, mi" Kɹi Zwi w`ɹK Zwmɹq K_v_s ɹjv tevSvi tP0v KiwQ | Avgvi
 gtbvɹvM Wv3vi tKb Rwb wPwɹ Z ntq DVɹj b |
 0Avrv, ej ɹeb tZv Kx ntqtQ?0
 0evj ɹvB | 0 chɹeɹY c0_wgKfvte tkl Kɹi ɹj" tmvRv Kɹi Awmg
 evj |
 0gvɹb?0
 0Avgvi evj ɹvB ntqtQ | 0
 0evj ɹvB Avevi Kx wRwbm?0
 0Zv tZv Rwb bv | 0
 0ej ɹj b th evj ɹvB ntqtQ | 0
 0niuv, Zv ej j vg, wKš'evj ɹvB Kx Zv tZv Awmg Rwb bv | 0
 Wv3vi mvɹne ɹjv gɹZv wPwɹ Z ntq cɹ0ɹQb etj B gtb nq | 0Av"Qv
 wK AvɹQ wK AvɹQ0 etj wZwb GUv tmUv nvZovɹZ _vɹKb | Zvi ci GK
 SUKvq nvj Kv meɹ iɹ0i GKUv ivBwS c`w Uvb w`ɹj b | wbtP tj Lv l l ɹ
 tKv`uwb0 bvqUv GLvb t`ɹK cov hvɹ"Q bv | Zvi mvgɹbB cvZvɹLvjv
 bvqUvcvɹbv c`w iɹ0q hw` l | Kj gUv tUɹb wj Levi f`wɹZ etj b:
 0niuv, wmgUg ej ɹZ _vKb | 0
 0Avgvi mvi vɹY gtb nq, tKgb thb gtb nq | gtb nq Avgvi gɹL
 evj | Awmg evj yKvgow"Q | gvɹb wK mvi vɹY bq | ...0

evj ylvbtqi K_v ej tZ Avgvi B`wbs wZb wgvbtUi tewk j vM bv | Avgv hLb ej wQ GKevi I wZwb Avgvi w`tK ZvKvtj b bv | Avgvi gtb ntj v wZwb Ah_v Av`Qv Av`Qv ej tQb | wZwb GKRVqMvZB Kj g cvwKtq cvwKtq wKQyGKUv wj LtQb | I I f ai bvg wbdQb |

Omvi vqY Avgvi tKgb thb gtb nq | gtb nq Avgvi gL evj y Avgv evj y Kvgow`Q | gtvb wK mvi vqY bq | gvtSgta` | bv, Avmtj cQb gtb nq | hLbB GKUz KvRi Pvc cvrj v nq, wKsev hLbB gtb nq tZgb wKQy Kivi tbB GLb N gtvb hLb Avgvi gv_v LwbK Lwj _vtK ZLbB tewk tewk gtb nq | gtb nq th Avgv evj y Lw`Q | wK evj y Avevi KvPi _ovl ntZ cvti | Zte KvPi _ov Avgv KLtbv tLq t`wLwb | tm Aek` evj y Avgv tLq t`wLwb KLtbv | nuv IB gwo wKsev ev`vtgi gta` gvtSgta` fjtj hZUKz t`tK hvq ZZUKB | ... nuv, IB fjtj hZUKz t`tK hvq ZZUKB tLq tdwj, fjtj B tLq tdwj | tmLvb t`tKB nqtZv Gtmq | bv gtvb, GB evj y vB ti vMuv tmLvb t`tK Avtmwb | nqtZv GB th Abf wZUv wPbtZ cvi wQ ... tmUv nqtZv GLvb t`tKB Gtmq | LpB gtvb Amae i Ktgi wek` Abf wZ | gvtSgta` B Avgv t`sto ev_i`tg Pjtj hvB | gL atq tdwj | cvwb w`tZB _vK | gtb nq cvwb w`tZ w`tZ GKmgq nqtZv GB KvPi _ovUv gtvb evj y v tevanq Pjtj hvte | wKs` tmUv nq bv | eis nVr nVr Kti gtb nq cvwbZ tetq tetq tevanq evj y j v tctUi wfZti Pjtj hvte`Q | Zqwb Avi cvwb w`B bv, eU Kti w`B | wek` Abf wZ | `jmn GKUv hšyv | gtvb hvi nqwb ZvtK tevSvbtv! ... GtKK mgq gtb nq gL Li tfZi Sgv w`tq LwbK NtI wbtZ cvi tjtj tevanq GB hšyv Ktg | hvBtinvK, tmUv KivZv Avi ... Avgv Kx Kwi Rvttb? gvtSgta` Avgv i Kbv Lwj etk gtvb Uzevk w`tq NtZ _vK | gL Li Zvj tZ, wRtf, gwo tZ Av`Qv Kti NtZ _vK | LwbK mgq gtb nq, gtvb hZqY NtZ _vK N gtb nq evS evj y tjtj v tMq | Zvici GKmgq gL Li tfZi Uv Rjv Kitz _vtK | estj b bv! etk tZv! Zvici Rjv Kitz _vK tjtj eU Kti w`B etk | wKs` thB bv Rjv vUv GKUz KtqtQ Agwb nVr Avevi tmB KvPi

_ov gtvb evj y fqvbk Ae`v | ... B`vbx Avti KUv wUtgU Ki wQ | gtvb Avgv wbtRB | Lp GKUv KvR t`q bv | ZeyLwbKUv Avvg nq | IB etki gZB | Kwi Kx N Avgv GLb GB evj y vB G`vUvK Kitz B ÷xtj i wRwbmc` Kvgto Lvevi tPov Kwi | wKsev KvPi wRwbmcEi | KvPi tZv tZgb wKQy cvl qv hvq bv | GKUv eidfvj K AvtQ Avgvi KvPi | LpB tQvU | `B AvovB BwA nte | GUv Avgvi GK eUz wte`k t`tK cvwKtqtQ | LpB fvj KvP | fvto bv | wte`kx wRwbm tZv! tZv I Uv Qvov Avi wte`kI wKQy KvPi tbB | KvgovB | Av`QvZ KvgovB | ÷xtj i wRwbm ej tZ PvgP, tQvU ewU, Avgvi cvj vtv j vBUvi Uv, evmvq cto _vKv cvj vtv GKUv Nwoi tPbb | GUv Avgv fvj Kti mvevb w`tq atq wbtqM | G_tj vtKI Av`Qv Kti KvgovZ _vK | Lvl qv nq bv | Aek` G_tj v th Avgv tLZ PvB Zvl bq | tZv KvgovZ KvgovZ GKUz Avvg j vM | Zvici Avevi gwo e`v ntq hvq | dtj ZLb B`ev w`tZB nq | GB nt`Q Avgvi AmL | bv, Avtiv AvtQ | ti vMuv Avgvi MZ `jeQi ati PjtQ | gvtSgta` gv_vUv GK`g Aw`i ntq I tV | mvgtb hv cvB tftOPti tdtj tZ Bt`Q nq | Avgvi `ahP GtKevti tPsvPi B`vbx | gvtSgta` gtb nq ... mwZ` mwZ` gtb nq Avgvi tevanq Gi t`tK gw` tbB | 0

Av`Qv Av`Qv Kivi dvtK GKevi Aek` wZwb AvPgKv etj I tVb: UtZv Wv`vi t`Lvwb tKb?0 Avgvi w`tK bv ZvKtqB etj b | wKs` etj B tevanq wKQy fvetj b | GKUz _ZgZ tLq Avgvi w`tK ZvKvtj b | Avgv ZZqY Avevi Avgvi `y tVUv Rtov Kti tPvL h_vmae mi` Kti fj` cvwKtq Zui w`tK ZvKtq _vKj vg | Avgvi tj vKUvtK Amae i Ktgi AvRe gtb ntZ _vKj | Avoh, tm th Wv`vi tmUvB GiB gta` fjtj tMq! Zvl Avevi tPvtti i`wM t`LZ t`LZ | Avgvi chqY Avev v wePwj Zfvte KvMtr Kj g Nj cvK Kitz j vMjt b |

tgvUvgU GB gvgvj `NobwU evt` tZgb Avi tKvbtv K_vezP`ntj v bv | Avgvi GKevi fXLY Bt`Q ntj v th Wv`vtti KvQ hvevi BwZnmUv ZvtK evj | KZUKz Avi mgq j vMZ, GB AvovB wK tcs`tb wZb wgvbU! wKs` Omv`vi t`Lvwb tKb0 cktv Kti wZwb Avgvi GB Bt`QUvtK GK`g

Mvtqe Kti w`tqtQb| Avgvi ejv tkl n`Z n`Z wZwb| Zui tcnmuckb
tkl Kti tdj`j Qb| Av`Qv Av`Qv Kiv Qvov GB mgqUv`Z wZwb tKej Avi
GB tcnmuckbUvB Kti`Qb| e`vciUv Avgv`K tek fwe`q Zj j | AŠZ
wZbUv ch`e`Y Avgvi „ZcY` GB mvgv` tcnmuckbUv Ki`Z GZ
mgq j vMvj b wZwb| tmUv wZwb Kti`Qb GKB RvqMvq A`bK`Y a`i
Kj g Nyi`q Nyi`q| Ges GB c`iv mgqUv tKv`bv bv tKv`bv f`te wZwb
Avgvi m`½ tPvL`PwL Ki`j b bv| B`Q KtiB wK! Avgvi fwi wPŠv
j vM`Z i`i` Kij | d`j Avgv Avgvi cv`Awei Wvb c`KtU ivLv t`vUeBUv
tei Kijvg| eK c`KU t`K Kj g tei Kti t`vUeBUv tKv`j ti`L Avgv
GB „ZcY`ch`e`Y wj tL ivLwQ| AvcvZZ tQvU Kti| c`i GUv wbtq
Avevi emv h`te! Wv`vi mvtne Kx f`teb tmUv wPŠv Kti Avgv Zui w`K
ZvM`qB Av`vR Kti wj tL hwi`Q| wKŠ` Zvici l tevanq wZwb tmUv
eŠ`Z cv`ib| tUe`j i Gcv`i Avgvi nvtZi th AskUv wbtP c`i tM`Q
tmw`K GKevi GKUzZvKv`j b| Gici tek Zv`Nwv Kti tcnmuckbUv
GKUv`b wQto Avgvi w`K tmUv GvM`q ai`j b| GLb wZwb Avgvi gv`vi
Dci w`q tcQ`bi, gv`b GB Nti tXvKvi, `iRvi w`K ZvM`q| Av`h`
tj vKUv Avgvi w`K ZvKvq bv tKb! c`k`v tenk fvevq bv Avgv`K| eis
Avgv w`Zxqev`i gZ f`vevP`vKv tL`q Kj g-LvZv Avgvi tKv`j tdj`j
ti`LB eKc`KtU nvZ w`B| l Lv`bB Avj v`v Kti wZbk UvKv ivLv Av`Q|
eŠ`Z t`ciB wZwb e`j DV`j b:

ŌDúw evBti t`teb, evBti | Ō

c`KU t`K UvKv bv tei KtiB Avgv ti`L w`B| Avj`Zv nvtZ
tKv`j i LvZv-Kj g „wQ`q cv`Awei Wvb c`KtU Pjv`b w`B`N`Zui w`K
ZvM`qB| Wv`vi mvtne `iRv t`K tPvL tdivevi mgq fj`Rvov Kcv`j
A`bK` t` Zj`j b| Zvici Zui Wvb w`K ivLv tUe`j i KvmR`j vi w`K
BZ`Z tPvL tdj`Z tdj`Z ej`j b:

ŌAvcbvi GUv BGbU`i tKv`bv c`ej`g bv| Avcvb tKv`bv tgvWvmb-
tUwvmt`bi Wv`vi B`Q n`j t`Lv`Z cv`ib| Avgvi gv`b nq Avcbvi ...
Av`Qv Avcbvi `w`Z fivov-Uvov Av`Q bwmK`?

c`k`v Kivi mgq wZwb tUe`j i GKc`Ō` KvmR wbtP ivLv SwoUv`Z
Mfxi gv`vthvM w`q tdj`j b| KvmR`j v GZ`Y l Lv`bB wQj | Avgvi
nVr gv`b n`j v wZwb e`envi bv Kiv GKUv l l`p tKv`vmbi c`vWl l i
g`a` tdj`j b tevanq| hv`nvK, Avgv Zui w`K Avev`iv fj` K`P`K, tVU
Rtov Kti ZvKvB| g`L Av`-ewj Ōn`v, `wZ fivov tZv GKlvb Av`Q| Ō
Gev`i wZwb tUe`j i Dci Avevi `w` wbtq G`m tccv`l`qU, Kj g
G`j v G`K tmw`K Ki`Z `v`Kb|

ŌZvnt`j tmUv GKRb tWvU`÷`K w`q mvi`q tbb| Zte c`ej`g tmUv
bv| Avgvi gv`b nq ... Ō

Avgv ZZ`Y `wotq Rtov Kiv fj` Avi tVvU Zv`K Avi
tcn`muckbUv`K t`LwQ| Wv`vi mvtne Avgvi w`K bv ZvM`qB tmUv
j`Y` Ki`j b|

ŌAvcbv`K `fUv l l`p wj tL w`jvg| GKUv maviY wj`v` k`bi | Ng
Avm`te| ivZ 9 Uvi g`a`B tL`q t`teb| Avi Ab`Uv K`di | Avcbvi
A`bK Kd Av`Q| GB l l`pUv`Zi Avcbvi GKUzNg Ng j vM`te| Ō

Avgvi fj` ev tVU tmvRv nq bv| tjvKUv gnv AvRe| Avgvi tZv
N`gi tKv`bv mgm`vB t`B!

Ō... evU AvB w`sK ... Avcbvi tevanq GKRb mvBwKqvu`÷` t`Lv`bv
DvPZ| tKv`bb, Av`M bv nq tWvU`÷`i Kv`QB hvb| Ō

cw`÷`K`i GKUv Kvm`k `iRvq mv`v c`P`Sj`q| Zvi l c`i jvj
i`oi GKUv Pw`N`v`m`U, iOuv d`vKv`k n`q c`Ōq tMvj w`c n`q tM`Q|
tmB c`Ō l cv`i GKUv`v GKUv w`Vj tgvk`bi k`ā| gv`Sg`a` GKUz
_vg`Q, mvgv` cw`bi Q`vi Q`vi k`ā| Avevi w`Vj tgvk`b| MZ AvavN`Ev a`i
GB Pj`q| Pvi eQi Av`Mi GKUv Bst`wR `š-mvgvqKx tSvj j vMv c`pUvq
g`-Avj Mv n`q cv`ki tUe`j ivLv| `ŷrvZ `fiB t`qvj, c`Ōq me`j vB|
GKUv t`qv`j Rvcv`bi GKUv Qwe, weivU Kti Avevi wbtP tj Lv Rvcv`b|
tbnv`qr Amnbxq P`Y`Ry`v`Z H `š-mvgvqKxUvB D`è cv`è t`LwQ|
mBvN `ß Av`M hLb G`tm`Qj vg ZLb GKUv evs`v cv`Kv l wQj N`v`PwKrmv
mvgvqKx, Qq eQi Av`Mi | tevanq tenk c`iv`bv gv`b Kti mvi`q tdj`v

BwRtPqvi t_+K tbtg Ww³vii cvtki tPqvti emv ntjv | ZLbB tKej Avgvi ti vMj Y gvtb wmgUg ej vi mthvM tcj vg |

GKuv nvj Kv bxj vf KvPi Rvbvj v, ifcwj G'vj vgvbqvgti tdg, c`P GKcvtk mi vtbv | Rvbvj vi mvgtbB mv`v eo GKuv tUvetj G- ti t`Levi emvZ`vb | `fUv wi fj wfs tPqvti `Rb eUzWw³vi | Ab` cww-+tki tPqvti Awg | cfi v ti vMi eYvUvB w`jvg | m1/2 wi mvP` tawmK wclqK Avgvi fivev | Rvbvj vg | LpB mgS`vi tkZv | gtb ntjv th Avgvi cwi Kí bvi `i "Zi eStj b | `RbB gv_v bvotQb Nb Nb | Zut`i DrmvtNB Awg fi mv tcjvg LvbK | ctkU t_+K tlvUeB tei Kti Zut`i mvgtbB tQvULvU tlvU Utk wbtZ `wK | ZvtZ Aek` Lp mvov tcjvg bv | `RtbB gL Pvl qv-Pvl wq Kij b | Avgvi gtb ntjv Avj vtc Rvcvb c1/2 `vKv DvPZ | ZvtZ dj | Lp fvj ntjv | `RtbB Rvcvtbi wPwKrmve`v Avi wKvve`v wbtq tmvmvtn K_v ej tZ `vKtj b | GKuv Nb bxj tcvtmfj tbi dj `wob t`wLtg GKRb ej tjb 0Rvcvb t_+K Avbv | 0 Ab`Rb, whub Avgvi gL wVj Pwvj tqQb, c0q mge`xi `fi ej tjb :

0Avcbvi i"U K'vtbj Kiv `wtZ GiKg tcvtmfj b t`qv nte | `fjqK mBvtni gta`B Avti Kevi Avmp | i"U K'vtbj Kitz KtqKuv wmlus jvMte | Avi Avcbvi cwi Kí bv wKB AvtQ | BGbwU t`Lvb | t`Lvb bv | YwZ Kx!0

ej tZ ej tZ wZwb eUa w`tk ZvKvb |

0Zte Avgvi gtb nq ... gvtb GKuv Aemvitfkb ej tZ cvtib ... Avcwb GKRb mvBwKqvwU³÷ | t`Lvb | bv, bv, BGbwU t`Lvb | Zvici GLvtb Gtm `wZUv mwitq tbb | Zvici axti m1-B hvb eis | 0

evj vBtqi AvugYUv Armevi AvtM Avevi teto hvq tmw`b | GKB K_v! Avdh`P tgvWmvtbi Ww³vi | GKB K_v ej tjb | mKtj B Avgvi cwi Kí bvi `i "Zi eStj b | BGbwUtk tZv Avgvi cwi Kí bv wbtq ej vi B mthvM cvBub | wKs` Ab` `0 RvqMvtZB tZv gtbvthvM w`tq i`tbtQb | Avgvi cwi Kí bv Zut`i weP`YB gtb ntqtQ | wKs` mvBwKqvwU³÷ Gj

tKvtl tk? Avgvi cwi Kí bvtZ Nyv`Yti | GB w`Kuv wbtq fvwewb | Zut`i GB civgk`AvgvtK wtkl Lylk Kti bv | tgvWmvtbi Ww³vi wU Aek` tek tKsZnj xl eU | 0n`vmm U`vmm Lvb bwk?0 GK`g mvd c0keZui | 0Ab` tKvtbv Ww³0 Awg tm `tjv tlvU Kti tittLw |

BGbwU Ww³vii | Lvb t_+K tewtq Avj wRnvi 0wUv gv_vq Nj tZ `vtK | gL Li gta` evj yAvi KvPi `wv Avj wRnvi chS-bovPov Kitz `vtK | KwB GK wmxvS-c0uqv | tgvWmvtbi Ww³vii KvQ Avti Kevi hvevi tKvtbv gvtb nq bv | `wtZi Ww³vii ASZ tcvtmfj tbi tKvtbv GKuv KvR Kievi emK AvtQ | wZxq w`tbi gZ `s-mvgwqKxUv Gtduo l`duo Kievi GKuv AvtMB mrvnh`Kvix tQtj Uv gL evi Kti t`tL Awg AvtQ wKbv ZLtbv | wKQ`Y AvtMB wVj tgvkbuU eU ntqtQ | Ww³vii m1/2 ti vMxi LvbK K_v tkvb hvq | Gici nvmgfl GKRb ti vMxtK tetivtZ t`tL Awg AevK ntq hvB | nvmgfl!

tFZti Xtk fij " Avi tVU Rtov Kti Ab` Ww³vi AvtQb wKbv t`Ltz tPov Kwi | Ww³vi mvtne tKvtbv GKuv | l`p AvbtZ mrvnh`Kvix tQtj UvtK evBti cvvtj b | AvgvtK BwRtPqvti itZ ej vi AvtMB Awg cww-+tki tPqvUvtZ etm cw | tlvUeBtq nvZ t`evi AvtMB wZwb tek `Z etj l`tVb:

0Du, l`Lvtb wMtq itq cob | 0

0bv, Zvi AvtM Avcbvi m1/2 Avgvi mwitqvm Avj vc AvtQ | 0 Awg evj | Avgvi Avmtj | Zui m1/2 ZLb mwitqvm Avj vc | wZwb Avgvi fvov `wtZi wPwKrmv Kitz B th Avgvi Avi tKvtbv Ackb `vtK bv, tKej mvBwKqvwU³÷ | KvQ hv l`qv Ovov, tmUvB Avgvi ZLb tevSvtbvi wQj ZvtK | wKs`wZwb GtKevti B tmUv gvtQb bv |

0cti nte, Avcwb itq cob AvtM | 0

0t`Lp, Awg GBgvT BGbwU...0 Agub nVr Vs Kti, bwk tKgb Kti GKuv Av l`qvR ntjv | m1_ m1_B GKuv Abj Yb, wgvj tq hvevi ka | Avgvi fij " tVU gvtZ`tmvRv ntq tMj | m`eZ Avgvi tPvL`fUv tek eo Avi D3/4j ZLb | tcvtmfj tbi dj `wbuU Avgvi nvtZi tKvYvq tjtM

tg†StZ cto tMtQ| Wv³vi mvtne ⁂Z ntq tmw`tK ZvMktq Av†Ob,
tg†Si w`tK| Avngl tg†Si w`tK ZvMktq, wKš' cig Drmvtñ| eyx w`tq
Avng tek eStZ cwi th Avgvi weeZ teva Kiv Dupr, wKš' GK SUKvq
g†Li g†a` evj j wKsev KvtPi ūvi tm̂Z eÜ ntq hvq| Avðh® GB `ß
eQtii g†a` cÜgev†ii gZ GK`g tbB| Wv³vi mvtne Zui
⁂Zfve KvlUtq tdtj tek k³ Mj vq Avgvq etj b:

ÜAvcwb c⁂R mxtU i`tq cob|Ü

ÜWv³vi mvtne, GKUv iv⁂v tctq tMwQ| Avgvi g†b nt`Q Avgvi
wPwKrmvUv tek mnR nte|Ü

ÜNVK Av†Q| Avcwb AvcvZZ i`tq cob|Ü ZwtK tek Aw`i t`Lvq|
Avgv†K wZwb nvZ a†i Uv†bb| |

ÜAvcwb Avgvi K_v i`tq bteb tZv! GB GZw`tb Avgvi evj ūvB†qi GKUv
wPwKrmvi iv⁂v cvl qv tMtQ|Ü

Avng nvZ Qvotq tbevi tPóv Ki†Z Ki†Z evj |

Üeßj vg tZv|Ü Mj v Povb Wv³vi mvtne| ÜAvcwb GLvtb evj ūvB†qi
wPwKrmv Ki†Z Av†mbwb| `v†Zi, `v†Zi|Ü

ÜAvcwb tRvi Ki†eb bvwK? GUv tKgb Wv³vii !Ü

tCQ†b LUvs K†i Avl qvR nq| wVj †gnk†bi GKUv k⁂ AvQto cto
gvw†Z| Avi Agwb Avgvi gv_v Av†iv tLvj ZvB ntq cto| Wv³vi `i Rvi
w`tK GKevii `evi ZvKv†j b| tQtj Uvi tKv†bv cvEvB tbB| Zvici Avgvi
tKvgi a†i H BwR†Pqvii Uvi KvtQ w†q AvmtZ PvB†j b| Avngl Zui nvZ
t`tK tKvgi Qvov†bvi tPóv Kwii| wKš' Zui t`tK Ri`wi ÷xtj i H
nvZj Lvbv| Avgvi tKvgi aiv Ae⁂v†ZB tmlv Qvotq Avb†Z cwi Avng
wVj †gnk†bi Mv t`tK| Wv³vi mvtne ZL†bv Avgvi tKvgi a†i, Avi
Avgvi nv†Z H nvZj Lvbv| Avng H Ae⁂v†ZB mvg†bi bxj vf KvtPi
Rvbj vi w`tK ZvK K†i Qv⁂o I Uv†K| wgn⁂ GKUv kâ| KvtPi UKiv,†j v
Vj Vvs K†i cotQ| Avi Wv³vi mvtne Avgvi tKvgi tQto t`b| Av†iv
GKUv UK†iv Rvbj v t`tK coj | Ave†iv wgn⁂ GKUv kâ| Avi bv cov
UK†iv,†j v bvbv gv†c I AvKvti G`vj wgnbqv†gi tdtgi Mvtq etm Rwlj
GK ti LwP†i ew†btq†Q| c`®Uv bv _vK†j `k`Uv ctiv t`Lv thZ| Wv³vi

nZf⁂^ntq ZvMktq _v†Kb Rvbj vi w`tK, Zvici Avgvi w`tK| wKš'
g†bv†hvM t`b bv| g†bv†hvM w`tj t`L†Z tctZb G†Z Zui nZf⁂^nevi
wKQß tbB| GB Rvbj vi cvj v⁂ m†½B evj ūvB tivMUv GK`g tm†i
w†qt†Q| Avi cig GK cÜwKš-Avgvi g†L| Wv³vi w†m†e Zui Lwk nevi
K_v| eis wZwb GK`g P⁂v†v†g⁂P Ki†Z ii" Ki†j b:

ÜKx tct†qtQb Avcwb? Wv³v†ii GLvtb G†m cvMj w†g! GUv†K tgUvj
nmwUvj tct†qtQb? Avgvi Rvc†bi tkwcmUv fv†j b, GLb ...Ü

ÜAvcwb kvš-nb| tevSvi tPóv K†ib|Ü

ÜKx tevSvi tPóv Kie? cvMj w†g tQvUv†bv fvj B Rwb Avng|Ü

ÜAvcwb Avgvi w`tK ZvKvB|Ü

Gevi tevanq Avgvi K_vq Wv³vi fvj g†Zv Avgvi w`tK ZvKv†j b|
Ges Kx GK i nm`RbK Kvi†Y ZwtK AZ`š-AvZw¼Z t`Lv j |

ÜAvcwb etmb|Ü

Avng Ave†iv ej jvg ZwtK| Ges wZwb w†tq Zui tPqv†i em†j b|
GKB iKg AvZw¼Z| Avng ZZ†††Y wlv⁂Z th Wv³vi m†j f tKv†bv
AvPiYB wZwb Ki†Qb bv| Avi H mrvh`Kvix tQtj Uv Avmtj B wZwb
AvZ¼fve KvlUtq Avevi Avgv†K BwR†Pqv†i em†bvi tPóv Ki†eb| Avi
hvB tnvK, Avgvi evj ūvB†qi wPwKrmvi Zvrch®v tKv†bvfv†eB wZwb cvV
Kievi gb w†q tbB| Rvbj vi Wbcbv†k AvU†K _vKv bxj vf GK KvtPi
UKivq Av†j v wKiv†Q| t`L†Z A†bKUv et†g†v††qi gZ| Avng hLb
I Uvi w`tK wlv⁂fv†e ZvMktq, Wv³vi mvtne ZLb Avgvi w`tK weÜwii Z
ZvMktq| Zui w`tK bv w††iB Avng eStZ cwi| cw⁂v†Ki tPqvUv†Z
em| tctW ÷vj d†v†bi gZ Wv³v†ii Nvo Avgvi w`tK w††iB _v†K|
mv`v tUev†j i l c†i ivLv Zui M⁂†m Avgvi nv†Z fvj fv†eB j v†M| GKUz
S†K Rvbj vi cvj v⁂ _vKv et†g†ivs-AvKwZi KvPUv†K Avng Lm†bvi tPóv
Kwi| GKUz aŸ⁂vaŸw`†Z tmlv L†j Av†m| M⁂†m tciw†q†l tek e`vB
j v†M| wKš' nvZ KvtU bv| `ßnv†Z KvtPi UKivUv fvj g†Zv t††††††
t`wL| t`Lv tkl n†j Wv³v†ii w`tK w†wi| wZwb ZLb†i tctW ÷vj d`v†b|

GB `βUv eQi AvKv̄tki Zvivi w̄tk ZvKv̄tj l evj yevj yj vMZ | l t̄ i
H w̄SKv̄ḡt̄K f̄veUvi ḡta" GKUv evj y ev KvP-KvP e"vcvi Av̄tQ | A_P
AvR, GB t̄Zv! cwi[®]vi Zvivi | w̄K cwi[®]vi bv, AvKv̄tki Kvi t̄Y | gbUv
Avgvi cig Avb̄t̄` f̄ti t̄Mj | `β gmo fvj ḡt̄Zv evievi N̄tl t̄`w̄L | bv,
evj j̄vB̄t̄qi t̄Kv̄t̄bv j ̄YB t̄bB | Wv³v̄t̄i i m̄t̄½ G w̄el t̄q Avj vc Ki t̄Z
cvi t̄j L̄pB fvj j vMZ | A_P t̄j vKUv e"vcvi Uv ēs̄j B bv | Avi GLb tm
K_v t̄f̄te j v̄f t̄bB | t̄c̄t̄Ui ḡta" b̄xj v̄f K̄v̄t̄Pi UKiv w̄b̄t̄q w̄Zwb ētm
Av̄tQb wi fvj w̄fs t̄Pq̄v̄ti | w̄Wj t̄gm̄kbUv GLb t̄_ t̄K Zui ēÜi GKvi B
Pvj v̄t̄Z n̄te | N̄w̄ōt̄Z Z̄w̄K̄t̄q t̄`w̄L AvUUV | GKUv w̄m̄M̄v̄ti U aw̄i t̄q, ēūw̄ b
c̄ti k̄w̄š̄t̄Z, wi K̄k̄vl q̄vj v̄t̄K W̄w̄K | BGbm̄U Wv³vi Avevi ēt̄mb
ḡMevR̄v̄ti | b̄ŌUvi ci t̄Zv Avi cvl qv hv̄te bv!

ī μev̄t̄i i t̄ḡt̄Ū

Ōm̄K̄Oȳḡt̄b Ki t̄eb bv | Avw̄g w̄ K v̄j t̄q t̄d̄t̄j w̄Q ... Ō
K_v Avgvi ZL̄t̄bv t̄kl n̄q̄wb | c̄Ō_w̄ḡK `β evK" w̄b̄RK̄v̄t̄b wi w̄f̄D K̄ti
Avgvi c̄Q>` n̄q | Avevi ew̄j :

Ō... t̄ej M̄m̄Q̄qv t̄h̄t̄Z P̄vB | t̄K̄v̄bw̄ t̄K h̄ve? Ō

t̄k̄t̄Zv ZLb Avgvi w̄tk fvj ḡt̄Zv b̄Ri w̄ t̄j b | t̄K̄š̄ZK! n̄t̄Z cv̄ti |
weiw³B tenk mḡw̄P̄b | w̄Zwb D̄Ei w̄ t̄Z t̄Zgb D̄t̄`v̄M w̄b̄t̄`Qb bv | w̄b̄ t̄½
ḡt̄ḡĒj | K̄t̄qK t̄m̄t̄K̄Ū gv̄l | t̄m̄Uv̄t̄KB Avgvi ēÜK̄vj ḡt̄b n̄q | Av̄t̄iv
w̄K̄Oȳej v `i K̄vi w̄K̄bv, ej t̄j K̄x ej e tm w̄el t̄q ch̄t̄j v̄P̄bv i i" K̄wi ḡt̄b |
w̄K ZLbB w̄Zwb Lvov nvZ Dj ~~z̄~~ t̄j AvKv̄tki w̄tk t̄`Lv̄t̄j b | AvK̄vk
ej t̄Z Qv` | n̄Vv̄r M̄[®]k̄B̄ Ki v̄t̄bvq Avw̄g N̄vēto hv̄B | N̄veov̄t̄bv Aēv̄t̄ZB
gv_v DPz̄K̄ti ZvK̄vB | c̄w̄- t̄Ki m̄v̄B̄t̄b cwi[®]vi K̄ti t̄j Lv: Ō`g` t̄g h̄vevi
t̄Ub̄Ō, ŌUw̄j M̄Ä h̄vevi t̄Ub̄Ō BZ`w̄ | Zvi ci `w̄tk `t̄Uv Zxi w̄P̄ȳl Uv̄bv
Av̄tQ | t̄m̄v̄Rv e"vcvi | h̄w̄ l c̄Ō_g w̄ēÁvc̄bUvi Ōi Ō dj v D` t̄j w̄M̄t̄q Ōt̄Ub̄Ō
n̄t̄q Av̄tQ | w̄K̄š̄' ēs̄t̄Z t̄Kv̄t̄bv mḡm̄v n̄q bv | GB t̄j Lv Aw̄e[®]v̄t̄i Avw̄g
Ḡt̄Kev̄ti APj n̄t̄q c̄w̄o | m̄K̄j Āt̄_B | A_P d̄i d̄i w̄bUv tek K̄Ō w̄ḡwbU
Av̄t̄MB i i" n̄t̄q̄t̄Q ḡt̄b | t̄m̄B Ḡt̄` t̄j Uvi t̄_ t̄K cvK̄v n̄t̄q Av̄tQ |

Pj ḡvb Ḡt̄` t̄j Uvi Uvi M̄w̄Z f̄w̄i D̄m̄K̄w̄b t̄`q | B"Qv K̄ti m̄vḡt̄bi
ḡvb | t̄j v̄t̄K w̄W̄iŌt̄q j w̄d̄t̄q j w̄d̄t̄q b̄w̄g | w̄K̄š̄' t̄mi Kg t̄Kv̄t̄bv R̄vqM̄v
bvB | w̄W̄ov̄t̄Z t̄M̄t̄j B K̄v̄t̄iv bv K̄v̄t̄iv m̄v̄t̄_ av°v j v̄M̄te | d̄t̄j D̄m̄L̄ym̄wb
m̄t̄ḡZB P̄to v̄K̄t̄Z n̄q | t̄Kv̄t̄bv Z̄vov bvB Zvi ci l Ak̄w̄š̄-j v̄t̄M | Ak̄w̄š̄-
t̄Z cv̄t̄ki nvZ̄t̄j evi `t̄qK AvŌt̄j t̄UvK̄v w̄ t̄q t̄d̄w̄j | t̄d̄t̄j B ēȳS w̄K
n̄t̄"Q bv, t̄M̄v̄Q̄v̄t̄bv Av̄PiY b̄q | d̄t̄j Ḡici AvŌt̄j t̄UvK̄v bv w̄ t̄q Avw̄g
b̄w̄g | tenk t̄Zv b̄q | GB c̄t̄b̄t̄iv w̄dU Lv̄t̄bK D"p̄Zv | Zvi ci Ab̄
Āt̄b̄t̄Ki B ḡZ t̄kl w̄m̄ōt̄Z t̄m̄PU t̄L̄t̄Z t̄L̄t̄Z t̄Kv̄t̄bv̄m̄t̄g t̄ḡt̄S̄t̄Z Ḡtm
`w̄ovB |

t̄cj w̄g t̄Uw̄j w̄f̄kb t̄j v̄t̄Z ZLb bvqK-b̄w̄qK̄v | t̄P̄bv hv̄q bv GZ ` t̄
t̄_ t̄K | Z̄te tevS̄v hv̄q c̄j v̄t̄bv K̄v̄t̄j i | Aci t̄Kv̄t̄bv w̄m̄q̄vi w̄n̄Z̄fv̄te Zui v

cvkvcvk Avevi gLvgvL `moq AvtQb| bvqK-bvqKv vPbtZ Avgvi
evmbv ZZ¶tY tRtMtQ| Zte tmB Kvi¶Y wKŠ' Avgv AMñi nB bv|
Avmtj thw tKB hvB bv tKb tcj vq tUvj wFkb,tjvi GKUv bv GKUvi
KvtQ hvlqv nteB| cvtk Sj evi w`vi gZ, bv e`vj Kubi gZ `ßLvbv
`uxKvi evowZ jvMvbtv AvtQ| tmLvb t`tK bvqtKi m`stL bvqKv Mvb
tMtq PjtQb| bvqKvi, gvfb bvqKvi tVtU teP`ifvte Avgj ti tL,
Zui Mj vi Kx thb etj NtftvKvj KtW¶ tKvbtvi Kg Avt`vj b e`wZti tK
Avkv tFumtj Mvb Ktib| ÔAvtiv `fi Pjtj hvB ... nvZ ati KvQvKwQ Zng
AvtQv Avgv AvnQ ... cvkvcvk Nti Avmm ...| Ô Avmtj GB `uxKvi,tjvB
AvgvtK cajv tUtbtQ, hLb H tgnkbvmmotZ AvOtj tUvKv w`wQ| c`¶
bvqK-bvqKv cti tLqvj KtiwQ| Avgvi memgtqB GiKg nq| c`¶dtg[©]
tbtg tcj vB GKUv mib 29 BwÂ tUvj wFkbi w`tK Nvo e`_v Kti
DËgKgvi Avi gvaex PµeZtK t`LtZ t`LtZB MvbUvi `div dv Kti
GKUv tUb tMvqtii gZ Avmtjv, Avi Avgv Kx Kie etS Dvevi AvtMB
Pjt tMj | AtbK,tjv tjvK Ktg tMj etj nVvr Avgvi gbUv fwi Lvk
ntqtQ| etZ tcti `ß-wZb tmktUi Rb` j ¾v tctq hvB| wKŠ' MvbUv
ZLtbv Pj tQ| mg`-c`¶dtg[©]Avtiv `fi ...Ô GK `vi`Y tKgb-thb-j vMv
AbfWZ MgMg Ki tQ|

Gw`K l w`K Lvk-nl qv-tPvtL ZvKvtZB tUi cvB Avgv Avmtj tKvb
w`tKi tUb aie tmUv Rvb bv| gvfb `ßgtv cvZvj iv`vi gta` Avgvi
thtZ nte tKvb tK tmUv AvDvj tq tdtj wQ| MZw`b cB cB Kti tUlbs
wtqtQ| Nwb tR wbtRB| AvRtK Avevi nRg| GB GZwKQy fivevi mgq
tcjvg KviY MvbUv ZLb t`tg tQ| c`¶q wfbæGKtRvov bvqK-bvqKv
GtmQtQb| G `dvq bvqK MvBtQb, Mvwo Pvj vtZ Pvj vtZ| gvfb Mvwoi
GKUv tLv tji gta` etm teqvovi gZ ÷xqvwi s tNvi vtZ tNvi vtZ nwmgtL
MvBtQb| Bwbl DËgKgvi | mt½ tK? hvKtM, Avgvi tKvbtvi Kg AvMñ
Atc¶v Kti bv| gv`vi gta` ÔAvtiv `fi...Ô fifi s`ntq ,b,bvt`Q|
Avgvi AmZKZvq gL w`tq| GKUz tei ntq cto| wmvš`wbB KvDtK
wRtAm Kiv `iKvi | gvtn`¶Y `Zwi nq ZLb| wK hLb Avgv Avkcvk

AAjt, GKUz `teZrAAjt fvj gtZv Zwkttq GKRbtK L¶wQ hvtk cke
Kiv hvq ÔAvgv AgK RvqMvq hve, tKvb w`tKi tUtB Dve| Ô

fqvK aitbi tgvUv| Mvtq SKStK ami KvR| gvte¶tgvov tmB
tgvUv wcvvtii Mv tNtL `moq| nvtZ GKLvbv eB| wK cotQb etj gtb
nq bv| cvZv Dtë t`LtQb| nqtZv mv`cZK cWß| ivtZ coteb etj
cvZvj tjtj c`¶dtg[©]DtËRbv jvMtQ| wcvvtii GKcvtk gvbvmbB
aitbi eo GKUv tctW`vj cvLv| tmUvi cvMj vtU evZvtm `moq AvtQb
wZnb| l Uvi mvgfb mvgtj `wovbv GK KwB KvR| Avgv `*Z wmvš`wbtq
emm Avi Kvtiv KvtQ bv, ct_i tLwR Avgv Zui KvtQB PvB| GUv wK th
lB di di wnb gtb| Avgv mwK etZ cwi th Avgvi wmvš`-tbnvtqr
`evr bq| c¶Yw`Z| tZv tmB c¶Yw`Z wmvš`wbtq GKUv bwxZkv`xq
ch¶j vPbv gtb gtb mvi tZ Avgvi mntm Kj vq bv| LpB Nb Nb tUb Pjt
Avtm|

dtj GKcKvi eva` ntqB Avgvi K_v ej tZ thtZ nq| Avi tmLvbtB
Avgvi APj ve`v| gw`j nt`Q GB Ae`vUv t`tK cwi tvtYi iv`v Avgvi
Lp GKUv Rvbv wQj bv| hLb e`tn XwK ZLb gv_vq KvR Ki tQ Ab`wKQj
wbtQb wZnb etj t`teb Ges RvbtZ PvBteb Avgv bZb wKbv| Avgv l
eye Ôniv, niv Avgv bZb| Ô BZ`w`| GBfvte KwnbxUv AvMvte| wKŠ'
tMvovtZB tmvRvvtZ Qvt`i w`tK t`wLtg t`qvZ Avgv LpB teKvq`vq
cto hvB| GZUvB th Nvo e`_v Kitz jvMvi ci l Avgv Avi tm Nvo H
c`w`-tKi mvBb weÁvcb t`tK bvgvB bv| l fvte Ea¶¶x t`tKB ZLb
Avgv K_v ej vi Dt`vM wB:

Ôfvix j ¾v tcj vg| Ô
ÔwKtm?Ô

GB cQg Zui Mj v| Zx¶të cQq eKv t`evi gZ| wKŠ' wZi`vi gtb
nq bv| Avi Avgv cti tUbUvi Avc¶Y t`wi tPtq hmwQ| th-tKvbtv
w`tKiB, thtnZw`KweävUv Avgvi KvtUvb, gvfb Avgvi w`tKiUv KvUtj l
Zui w`K wbtq Avgvi weävUv ZLb ,i`ZcY[©]ntq tMtQ| l gL v tUbUv
tMtQ wgnbu wZtbK| GgtLvUv Zvntj Gtm coj etj | wKŠ' Nvo bvmgtq

tdjvi mfhvMUv Avng wbtq wB| bwgtq tPvLUv ZLb tctW-vj cvLvi
cŃq Mi"i Mwoi PvKvi gZ eo QwZUvi w`tK i mL| hvevi ct_ tPvL Kov
k`vl jv-meR iŃi kwoUvi tMvj wmc PKgwK mZvi cvto wCQtj tMwQj |
Ńj 3/4v bv! weAvctb tj Lv AvtQ A_P Avng t`wLwB|Ń
GZŃtY Avng cvLvi w`K t`tK Zwi gŃLi w`tK cŃ Kti ZvKvtbvi
mfhvM cvB| wZwb wKŠ' AvgvtKB t`LŃQb |
ŃZv GtZ j 3/4vi Kx AvtQ?Ń
Ńbv gvtb weeZ Avi wK ...Ń
ŃtmUvi I tZv Kvi Y tB|Ń
cŃ wbi vteM Mj vq Avi ZxŃtPvtL Avgvi gŃL ZwkŃtq K_v_tj v etj b
wZwb| WvbnvtZi eBUvi tctUi gta` ZRŃx _ŃR tiŃLŃQb tmUv PwKtZ
t`tL wbj vg| wŃŃqB gRvi tKvtbv RvqMv| Avgvi nvZ t`tK wŃwZ
tctj B t`LŃeb tevanq| wK tmB mgŃqB GgŃLv tUbuvi Avl qvR tkvbu
hvq| KŃqK tmŃKtŃi gta`B PŃj AvmtZ cvti tŃte ZwoNwo ej j vg:
ŃhvŃeb bv?Ń
Ńniv, ctŃi iUvq|Ń
Ńt`wi ntq hvte bv?Ń NvoUv LwmbK Kvr Kti Avi tbtŃ Avng wRt`Am
Kwi |
ŃAvcbvi tUv tZv I w`tK|Ń
Ńniv, bv gvtb Avng Avcbvi t`wi i K_v fveŃQj vg|Ń
ŃtmUv AvngB fwe|Ń etj Ggb GKUv mswŃŃB nwm w`tq wZwb Gevti
Nvo Kvr KiŃj b th Avng Avevtiv teKvq`vq cto tMj vg| Avng etS tMwQ
th Avgvi teKvq`vq covUv Avmtj AvgviB SvŃg jv| Avgvq tdj tZ th
wZwb weŃkl Kmir KiŃQb Zv bv wKŠ'| gvtb Avng teKvq`vq covi Rb`
cŃq `Zwi ntqB AwŃQ| mcŃZF wB R m`úŃK`fvebv GZ cwŃ`vi wQj th
tek KvZi j vMj Avgvi| tePviv tePviv j vMtZ _vKj| tUbuvi PŃj
GŃmŃQ| mevB hLb t`Šovt`Q ZLb wZwb mKŃj i w`tK wCQb wctŃi cŃq
wbŃ`Ńki `Ńi, bv GŃKevti wB`ún Mj vq ŃPj t` I avi Uvq ewmŃ etj mvgŃbi
GK wCj vi -tNl v tŃtS t`LvŃj b |
ŃtŃtSŃZ?Ń

ŃtKb ci i mŃv`vZB tZv Avcwb etmŃQŃj b!Ń
ŃAvcwb t`LŃj b wKfvte?Ń
ŃGLvb t`tK `wotq `wotq|Ń
Ńbv gvtb gŃb i vLŃj b wKfvte?Ń
ŃAtbK tj vK Gfvte tŃtSŃZ etm bv|Ń
ŃAvmtj Avng fveŃQj vg Avcwb tŃtSŃZ emŃeb wKbvŃ aiŃbi GKUv
evK` Avgvi gv_vq `Zwi nw`Qj wKbv tK Rvtb, wKŠ' Avng LŃB mZK`ntq
tMwQj vg ZZŃtY| tŃtSŃZ etmB wZwb Zwi eBLvbv tgvUv Kvctoi
KvtŃi -e`vŃM Pvj vb t`b| G `dv eBUvi bvg gŃb ntj v ŃncŃ w`tq wKQy
GKUv| wKŠ' cov tMj bv| wZwb hLb gv_vmbPzKti eB fiŃQb e`vŃM Avng
GKUv Z`vi Qv ntq Nvo NviŃq Bw`K-Dw`K t`wL| tKvtbv mŃ`n bvB
tj vKRb AtbŃKB cvvtbv w`tbi wmtbgvMxZ ev` w`tq tŃtSŃZ Avgvt`i
t`LŃQ| Avevi LŃk ntq DVj Avgvi gb| Avi gv_vq ŃAvt`iv `Ńi ...Ń evi
wZwbK teKvq`v mvgŃj I tdi PŃj Gj |

tQvU weiwZ tklŃ K_v tklŃgl wZwbB ejŃj b| Avng bZb Kti
teKvq`vq bv covi wmxvŠ`wbŃq wbtqŃQ |
ŃhvŃeb tKv_vq?Ń
Ńtej MwiQqvq|Ń
Ńtm tZv GKevi etj tQb| Avng ej wQ tej MwiQqvŃZ tZv Avcwb _vtKb
bv| Kvi KvŃQ hvteb?Ń
ŃAv`Qv! Zvi gvtb Avj vc`i i` ntq tMŃQ|Ń
G K_v i tKvtbv DŃi bv w`tq GB cŃgevŃi i gZ AevK ntq wZwb
Avgvi w`tK ZvKvtj b| tPvtLi DctŃi GKUv fj` tmvRv tiŃL GKUv fj`
KcvŃj ZŃj M`Ńi fŃte Avgvq t`LŃj b| Avng teKvq`vi GK`g mxg v
t`tK cvi tctq LŃk gŃb DŃi Ki j vg:
ŃAv`Qv| Avng gvgvi I LvŃb hve| I LvŃbB _vKe| wKKB Avng
tej MwiQqvŃZ _wK bv| tKvj KvZvtZi bv| Avng teovŃZ GŃmŃQ|Ń
ŃKwŃ LvŃeb?Ń
ŃKwŃ tKv_vq?Ń

ŌtKb l cti t`tlbwb?Ō

Ōl niu| Zv Avcbvi t`wi ... gvfb t`wi nt"Q wKbv tm tZv AvcbwB fvefeb!Ō

tkfli AskUv Avng h_vmae MZw³i gZ etj Zui w`tk bv ZvMktqB Lvov ntq tmvRv Gt`fj Uvi eivei nuUtz`ii" Kti w`B| Kutai e`vMUv G Nvo t`tK l Nvto wB GKevi, tmUv A`w-KvUvtZ| tcQtb k`vl jv meR kwio civ gungj v AvmtQb tmUv wbowZ t`tK nuUtz`vK| Gt`fj Uvti i tmvovq Gtm Kx tftt thb `uovB Ges wZwb GmKj NUbvq wKQgvI wePwj Z bv ntq Avgvi mvgfb wmo evBtZ`vtKb| ZLb Avng Avevi DVtZ`ii" Kw| wUtkU tgnktb GKevi XfK tMwQ etj GKU Svgtj v mvgtj Kwidi t`vKvtb thtZ nq| tmUv wZwb Avvqvfm mvgj vb| Zvici AvgvtK GtKvfti tPvtLi tFzi Gtduo l`tduo Kti RvbtZ Pvb ŌvEv bv Mig?Ō Avng GtKvfti VvEv tgti hvB, wKš' tek g,y wKš' Avb"QvKZ, `fi ewj ŌMigŌ| AtbKuv tfttPš-hLb Avng ctKtU `kUvKvi tbtU tei Kitz tMwQ, wK ZLbB Zui tmB Uvkv t`qv ntq tMtQ| `βUv tgvGvMtrI Kvc, `kUvKv| Avng ZLb BZ`vKvi Svgtj v gb t`tK tSto tdj evi Rb` cēj fvtte Kvtc ūgwo tLtg cw|

ŌKwdUv fvj |Ō Guv tek `pfvte etjZ tkvbwq AvgvtK| Ges wZwb ZtZwaK kvš`fi ŌniwŌ etj b etj l tkvbw tMj | dtj Kvht cŌgZ Kwidi Kvtc Ges cieZxRvtj fvtM`i nvtZ AvgvtK mgc⊗ Kiv Qvov Avi tKvtbv Dcvq`vKj bv, Ges tm wltq Avng ZZŋtY cvKv wmvš`wbtg tdjt wQ| Kwidi AvavKvc chš`wbōc KvUtz cvti tmUv Avgvi `w`Ki avi Yv wQj |

ŌKx Kti b Avcbw?Ō

ŌGB tZv tj Lvttj wLi tPov KiwQ|Ō evn` tKvtbv RvMwZK Dfi k` tSto tdj vtZ GBevi Avgvq wbowZ l fvj tkvbwq|

ŌLv l qv`vl qv Kti b tj Lvttj wL Kti?Ō ZtK wei³B tkvbwq|

Ōbv bv Zv tKb! PvKwi i K_v etj Qb? GKUv mrvh`ms`vq RbmsthvM gvfb cvej K wi ttj kvb Avdmvi wntmte KvR Kw| 15 w`tbi ewl R gvfb Bqvi wj QvU cvB, ZvB wbtq GtmwQ|Ō

Ōcvej K wi ttj kvb! GB Kvtr wK cvKv Avcbw?Ō GKUz KUvŋ tkvbwq etj Avgvi i vM ati hvq|

Ōt`Lb bvtgB cvej K| bvtgB tKej cvej K| cvej tKi wKQβ bvB| etjZ cvtib cxqvi Mōc g`vtrtgU| tm l g`vtr ntqB`vtK| tbnvtqr tWt` GKUv tvK Avdmvi wntmte jvtM| Avng bv ntj Ab` tKDI Gi KgB ntZv| GtZ cvKv nevi Kx AvtQ?Ō GB GZ`tj v K_v etj Zvici Kvtc wdi | cŌq tkl | GKpŋK Avi |

ŌAvcbw wK ŋä ntqQb Avgvi cŌkZ?Ō

wKQβB gftLi l ci bv etjZ cvij vg bv| dtj GKUz tgvPovtgvPwo Pj tZ`vKj gtbi gta`| GiB gta` wZwb AvgvtK Avevi etj etmtQbN

ŌKwd tkl bv? Pj b bwtg|Ō

KvMtrI KvUvtK GKvrtZ `ŋfvte gfto wZwb cvtki SiofZ tdj ttj b| Avng tkl PŋK w`tq bv gftoB tdw| Zvici Gt`j vi Uvi w`tk Avevi cv evovB| ZZŋtY GK cv AvMtq wZwb nuUtb| tgnkbwmoUvi gftL `wotq, tvKRb GLb tek Kg, wZwb Nvo Nwtq etj bN

ŌAvcbvtK tLwPvtbvi Rb` Avng wRtAm Kw wB| Avng Avmtj Avcbvt`i l Lvbkvi Ae`v tevSvi tPov KiwQj vg| ... evsj vt`tki bv Avcbw?Ō

wZwb ZZŋtY mvgtbi w`tk wdti bvtgZ`ii" KtitQb| Avi Avng GKavc tcQtb nVr Zvj Lβtg emj vg tgnkbwmoioi cŌg avtc| Nvo bv NwtqB Gvfti wZwb etj bN

Ōmveavtb bvgb|Ō wmoioi ewkUv c_ Avgvi Zitd K_vevZŋ Avi tKvtbv iv`v`vKj bv| tbtgB `β K`g divvKuv ZvovZwio cvltq Zui cvtk nuU| wZwb nbnwtq 29 BwA tUwj wfk b eivei thtZ`vtKb| tKvtbv GKw`tki tUb ZLb tQto tMj | GLb Avi w`K-wUK wbtq gv_v Nvgvevi Avng tKvtbv KviY t`wL bv| cvtk nuUtz`vMtq Kvzi `fi i avBN

ŌAvng th evsj vt`tki Zv Avcbw eStj b wKfvte?Ō

AbxZv Avevi tmB AbyPvi tn̄tm̄Q̄tj b, Nvo Nyōtq | Zvici Avevi `p
cv̄tq mvḡt̄bi coš- wfōt̄K Zx̄ŋ̄f̄v̄te w̄w̄Ōtq th̄t̄Z _vK̄t̄j b | eo
iv̄-v̄t̄Q̄to Avgiv GKUv M̄wj t̄Z X̄ȳk |

tŪt̄bi ḡt̄a` Āt̄bK ḡv̄b | A_P Av̄mg ZLb AbxZvi m̄t̄½ `uov̄t̄Z
t̄P̄t̄q̄u | AbxZv tm̄Uv ēt̄S̄m̄Q̄t̄j b | Ges Āt̄bK `t̄i n̄b̄n̄b K̄t̄i X̄t̄K
c̄t̄ob̄w̄b | tm̄Uv w̄Z̄w̄b cv̄īt̄Z̄b | Av̄mg w̄b̄w̄ōZ th̄ Av̄mg bv̄ _vK̄t̄j w̄Z̄w̄b ḡm̄j v
hv̄t̄x̄`i R̄b` iv̄Lv R̄v̄q̄M̄vi c̄v̄t̄m̄RŪv̄t̄Z `uov̄t̄Z̄b | t̄Ūb P̄j̄t̄Z `īi`
K̄īt̄Z̄B Av̄mg ēt̄j em̄j v̄g ŌAv̄cb̄vi b̄v̄g t̄Zv R̄v̄b̄b bv̄|ō w̄K̄ cv̄t̄k̄B _vK̄v
`B̄ hv̄t̄x̄ Ḡgb f̄v̄ev̄P̄v̄K̄v t̄L̄t̄q Z̄vK̄v̄t̄j b Av̄ḡv̄t̄`i `R̄t̄bi w̄t̄K! Z̄t̄e
Z̄uiv̄ t̄k̄l K̄īt̄j b t̄P̄v̄t̄L̄ t̄p̄va Ḡt̄b | w̄ēt̄k̄l f̄v̄te AbxZvi w̄t̄K | Avi
AbxZv ZLb, w̄b̄w̄ēR̄vi, AbyP̄vi n̄v̄m, ēj̄t̄j b ŌAbxZv | AbxZv m̄v̄b̄v̄j |ō
M̄wj i ḡv̄S̄v̄ḡw̄S̄ Ḡt̄m̄ Av̄t̄i K̄ M̄wj t̄Z ēuK̄ t̄bevi ḡt̄L `uov̄t̄j b w̄Z̄w̄b | m̄v̄`v
c̄v̄w̄v̄`t̄K̄i l̄ci j̄v̄j m̄v̄B̄t̄b t̄j L̄v ŌŪK̄i ø̄v̄K̄m̄ō | AbxZv tm̄Lv̄t̄b X̄K̄evi
ḡt̄L ḠK̄evi Nvo Nyōtq t̄`L̄t̄j b Av̄ḡv̄t̄K̄ | Z̄uiv̄ tm̄B w̄ōZ̄x̄q `d̄vi ḡt̄ |
n̄v̄m̄ḡv̄L̄v | `t̄Ūv k̄ew̄R̄ Avi `t̄Ūv ḡj̄w̄m̄ t̄c̄v̄v̄R̄v w̄K̄t̄b w̄R̄t̄Ām̄ K̄īt̄j b
i`w̄Ūt̄Z Av̄ḡvi Av̄c̄w̄Ē w̄K̄b̄v | Av̄mg w̄K̄S̄` Avevi n̄v̄m̄i w̄m̄x̄v̄š-w̄b̄t̄q̄u | Z̄uiv̄
w̄t̄K̄ Z̄w̄K̄t̄q Ges t̄K̄v̄t̄b̄v k̄ā bv̄ K̄t̄i | ḡv̄_v̄Ūv Ḡcv̄k̄-l̄cv̄k̄ `ȳj̄t̄q Av̄mg
R̄v̄b̄v̄B̄ ŌAv̄c̄w̄Ē bv̄B | eo f̄v̄j Av̄m̄Q̄ |ō

ŌAv̄ḡvi ēm̄v̄ c̄uP̄Z̄j v̄q | ḠK̄v _w̄k̄ | Av̄ḡvi ḡv̄ _vK̄t̄Z̄b w̄K̄Q̄v̄ b Av̄ḡvi
m̄t̄½ | Z̄vici w̄f̄m̄v-w̄Ūm̄vi S̄v̄t̄ḡj v̄ w̄ḡt̄Ū t̄M̄t̄j P̄t̄j h̄v̄b | Av̄t̄ḡwi K̄v̄q,
Av̄ḡvi f̄v̄B̄t̄q̄i K̄v̄t̄Q̄ |ō

t̄k̄l K̄_v̄Ūv ēj̄ ēvi m̄ḡt̄q Avevi Av̄ḡvi w̄t̄K̄ Z̄vK̄v̄b | Z̄Z̄ŋ̄t̄Ȳ w̄M̄ō̄j i
Z̄j̄v v̄w̄Z̄w̄b L̄t̄j t̄d̄t̄j t̄Q̄b | n̄v̄t̄Z̄i t̄c̄v̄Ūj v̄Ūv Av̄ḡv̄q Ḡm̄t̄q w̄t̄q̄ūt̄j b |
w̄m̄w̄o t̄ēt̄q c̄uP̄Z̄j v̄q D̄V̄iQ̄ h̄L̄b Av̄mg w̄R̄t̄Ām̄ K̄wi Ñ̄

ŌZ̄vi ḡv̄t̄b t̄K̄v̄j K̄v̄Z̄v̄q Av̄cb̄vi t̄KD̄ t̄b̄B?ō
ŌZ̄v̄ t̄K̄b? w̄b̄f̄ŋ̄ K̄īt̄Q̄ t̄KD̄-Ūv̄ t̄K̄ ev̄ K̄v̄iv̄ K̄v̄iv̄! Z̄v̄B̄ bv̄?ō

Gēv̄t̄i Avi t̄K̄v̄t̄b̄v K̄_v̄ ēj̄ v̄ Av̄ḡvi Ri`wi ḡt̄b n̄q̄ bv̄ | t̄Q̄v̄Ē w̄Z̄b̄Ūv
N̄t̄i i GKUv t̄av̄c̄`j̄ -c̄d̄v̄Ū | X̄t̄K̄B̄ n̄v̄Z̄ w̄t̄q̄ f̄w̄½ K̄īt̄j b ŌZ̄v̄ov̄Z̄w̄o N̄t̄i
t̄`t̄L̄ bv̄l̄ō | Av̄mḡl̄ t̄n̄t̄m̄ Z̄v̄B̄ K̄wi | t̄K̄v̄b̄ Ni th̄ w̄K̄t̄mi t̄ev̄S̄v̄ ḡk̄w̄K̄j |

me_j̄v̄B̄ Ām̄d̄t̄mi ḡZ, Avevi M̄i K̄ivi ḡZ, Avevi P̄v̄B̄t̄j B̄ N̄ȳḡt̄q̄ cov
hv̄q | Av̄mg L̄ȳk̄t̄Z Ōev̄n̄ō ēt̄j t̄d̄w̄j |

Ōt̄`ūm̄ mēŪv ḠK̄i K̄ḡ ēw̄b̄t̄q̄ t̄d̄t̄j t̄Q̄b | W̄B̄s̄ i`g, teW̄i`ḡ ev̄b̄v̄b̄w̄b̄?ō
AbxZv ZLb ḠK̄N̄t̄i i t̄ḡt̄S̄t̄Z L̄vevi _t̄j v̄ t̄ēt̄o t̄d̄t̄j t̄Q̄b | Ḡ K̄_v̄i
D̄Ēi t̄`q̄v̄ Avevi Z̄uiv̄ Ri`wi ḡt̄b n̄t̄j v̄ bv̄ | L̄vevi Ūv̄ t̄ēt̄oB̄ w̄Z̄w̄b̄ t̄K̄v̄t̄l̄ t̄K̄
ḠK̄Uv t̄K̄v̄ov̄ īt̄ōi cv̄Āw̄ē Av̄i GKUv cv̄R̄v̄ḡv̄ Ḡm̄t̄q̄ w̄t̄j b |

ŌP̄v̄B̄t̄j c̄īt̄Z̄ cv̄t̄i b | Av̄mg GKUv R̄j̄ j̄v̄M̄vē M̄v̄t̄q̄ | Av̄c̄w̄b̄l̄ P̄v̄B̄t̄j
ḠL̄v̄t̄b̄ K̄īt̄Z̄ cv̄t̄i b | `t̄Ūv̄B̄ Av̄t̄Q̄ ev̄_i`ḡ |ō

AbxZv P̄t̄j t̄M̄j̄ cv̄t̄ki N̄t̄i | Avi Av̄mg tm̄B̄ cv̄R̄v̄ḡv̄ cv̄Āw̄ē n̄v̄t̄Z̄
K̄t̄i t̄P̄S̄ḡv̄_v̄i ḡZ ēj̄ n̄t̄q̄ Av̄m̄Q̄ | t̄P̄v̄L̄ `t̄Ūv̄ t̄K̄ēj̄ N̄t̄i i t̄`q̄v̄t̄j N̄j̄t̄Q̄ |
th̄i K̄ḡ n̄ev̄i K̄_v̄ t̄mi K̄ḡB̄ | Gī m̄t̄½ Av̄ḡvi ēj̄ n̄t̄q̄ _vK̄vi t̄K̄v̄t̄b̄v m̄v̄úK̄[©]
t̄b̄B̄ | t̄`wī n̄t̄q̄ hv̄t̄`Q̄ ḡt̄b̄ K̄t̄i S̄Ūc̄Ū ev̄_i`t̄ḡ X̄ȳk̄ | Av̄q̄b̄vi m̄vḡt̄b̄
`w̄m̄ōt̄q̄ Av̄ḡvi t̄P̄S̄ḡv̄_v̄ t̄P̄n̄v̄iv̄Ūv̄ t̄`t̄L̄ w̄b̄B̄ | Av̄ōh̄ŋ̄ ēj̄x̄ w̄t̄q̄l̄ ēj̄S̄ub̄ ḠZ
S̄j̄ḡj̄ t̄m̄Lv̄t̄b̄ | ø̄v̄b̄ K̄iē bv̄ tm̄Uv̄ w̄b̄w̄ōZ̄ | w̄K̄S̄` cv̄R̄v̄ḡv̄-cv̄Āw̄eī K̄_v̄
f̄v̄ēt̄Z̄B̄ w̄ōav̄M̄ō`-n̄t̄q̄ l̄t̄v̄ ḡb | t̄k̄l̄t̄ḡk̄ c̄wī l̄Ūv̄ | w̄b̄t̄R̄i R̄v̄ḡv̄K̄v̄co
ev̄_i`t̄ḡ t̄īt̄L̄B̄ t̄ēt̄iv̄B̄ | w̄`w̄ē` ḡw̄b̄t̄q̄t̄Q̄ Av̄ḡv̄t̄K̄ | w̄d̄«m̄v̄BR̄ āīt̄bi | ḡv̄_v̄
t̄`t̄K̄ w̄K̄Q̄t̄Z̄B̄ ḠB̄ cv̄Āw̄ē-cv̄R̄v̄ḡvi ḡw̄j̄ K̄t̄K̄ m̄iv̄t̄Z̄ c̄wī bv̄ | A_P
ēS̄t̄Z̄ c̄wī tm̄Uv̄ L̄p̄ f̄j̄ f̄j̄ iv̄`v̄l̄ t̄f̄Z̄t̄īi Av̄b̄`, Avi tm̄B̄m̄v̄t̄_
āK̄c̄K̄w̄b̄Ūv̄ Av̄ḡv̄t̄K̄ t̄P̄S̄ḡv̄_v̄i ē`v̄c̄vi Ūv̄ ḡt̄b̄ K̄wīt̄q̄ t̄`q̄ Avevi | c̄t̄īi ēvi
hv̄t̄Z̄ w̄b̄f̄ŋ̄ n̄v̄m̄t̄Z̄ c̄wī tm̄B̄ t̄P̄ōv̄q̄ Ab̄` `t̄Ūv̄ N̄t̄i n̄ūŪv̄P̄j̄v̄ K̄wī | ēB̄
t̄`w̄L̄ | Āw̄aK̄v̄sk̄B̄ m̄w̄n̄Z̄` Avi m̄w̄n̄Z̄`Z̄Ēj̄ | m̄vḡw̄R̄K̄ w̄ēĀv̄b̄ | B̄w̄Z̄n̄v̄m̄ | me
B̄st̄īw̄R̄ | Avi b̄v̄b̄w̄ēā ev̄s̄j̄ v̄ ā`c̄`x̄ | ḠB̄ t̄Z̄v̄ n̄ev̄i K̄_v̄! Av̄mg GKUv ēB̄
b̄v̄ōt̄Z̄ b̄v̄ōt̄Z̄ f̄w̄ē | ev̄_i`t̄gī `īR̄v̄ t̄L̄v̄j̄ vī Av̄l̄ q̄v̄R̄ cv̄l̄ q̄v̄ t̄M̄j̄, Avi
m̄v̄t̄_ m̄v̄t̄_B̄ AbxZvi M̄j̄ v̄Ñ̄

ŌAv̄`Q̄v̄ Av̄cb̄vi b̄v̄ḡ K̄x̄?ō

Gēv̄t̄i Av̄mg m̄v̄Z̄`B̄ t̄R̄v̄t̄i t̄R̄v̄t̄i n̄v̄m̄ev̄i `ḡ cv̄B̄ | ēm̄vi ḡa`L̄v̄b̄Ūv̄q̄
P̄t̄j̄ Av̄m̄ `z̄ | ḠB̄ t̄f̄t̄ē th̄ AbxZv P̄j̄ ḡōt̄Z̄ ḡōt̄Z̄ l̄L̄v̄t̄b̄ Ḡt̄m̄
`uov̄t̄eb̄ | w̄K̄S̄`w̄Z̄w̄b̄ Z̄v̄ K̄īt̄j b̄ bv̄ | Z̄t̄ē Av̄mg n̄v̄m̄ P̄w̄j̄ t̄q̄ hv̄B̄ |

Ōn̄v̄m̄t̄eb̄ bv̄ | t̄Ūt̄b̄ w̄R̄t̄Ām̄ K̄ivi P̄v̄B̄t̄Z̄ ēm̄v̄t̄Z̄ w̄R̄t̄Ām̄ K̄iv̄Ūv̄B̄ Av̄ḡvi
t̄ēw̄k̄ m̄j̄ēavi ḡt̄b̄ n̄q̄ |ō

I Ni t_+KB tP+Ptq ej tZ _v+Kb wZwb |
ÔAwfj vl | Awfj vl tPšajx|Ô Avgvi ZLb Adhvb nwm | ÔAvcwb
Ktj tR gv÷vwi Ktib?Ô
Ôevn& Avcwb tek _wQtq Dv+Qb! eB t`tL bv nq eštj b gv÷vi |
tZv Ktj R eštj b wKfvte?Ô
ÔtUwetj i wbtP Avcbvi GK tculj v LvZv ivLv AvtQ tZv!Ô
Gevti Avgiv `RbvB nvm+Z _wK | G Nti Avgw `wotq nwm |
t`qv+ji GKUv wJKwJK A+KqY ati KvÊKvi Lvbv t`L+Q | AbxZv
nvm+Z ii" Ktj B I Ab" Kv+R t`šovq | I cv+ki Rvbjv v w`tq GKULwb
evZm tXv+K | Avi Rvbjv vq tSvj v+tv NËvgvj vq Us! Us! GKUv teqvov
A_P Avj tZv mj I tV | Avi tmB mj I Qwic+q I Nti nvm+Z _v+Kb
AbxZv | tQvÆ mg`-ewwUv ZLb nwm | Avgw AbxZv+K t`Lvi Rb" e`vKj
ntq DVj vg |

Avgv+ i ivZ ii" nq meR tmj v+m PqK w`tq | AbxZvB etj t`b
GK PqK w`tZ | tCQtB Pj AwPto AbxZv | GKUv UKU+K wmu j j vj kvU?Ô
Avi Kv+tv i+oi tXvj vXvj v U+DRvi | Avgw evj tmj v+m PqK w`tZ
w`tZ N

ÔtqtU+ ÷tc Avcbv+K t`tL Kv+iv gtb nte bv Avcwb BstiwR
mwm+Z ii gv÷vi |Ô

ÔGUv G+Kev+ti Kb÷+Kkb | kwoi Rb" ej tQb tZv? bwK Avgvi
evsj vi Rb"?Ô

ÔGevi mwZ" mwZ"B wect` cto tmj vg |Ô

ÔctoB wQtj b | tMvov t_+KB |Ô

tK GB mZ" A`+Kvi Kite? ej j vgl ZvB, meR tmj v+m PqK w`tZ
w`tZ |

ÔtK GB mZ" A`+Kvi Kite?Ô

Ôniü! wKš' tmUv Avcbvi B Kvi tY | Avgw Zv+Z GKUd `vqx bB |Ô tmB
nwm AbxZvi |

ÔAvgw wK etj wQ ZvB?Ô

ÔGB evm+Z wKš' G+Kev+ti Ab" gvbj Avcwb |Ô
Ôüü! tmUv Avcbvi wbgš+Yi _tY | Av+M w`tj B cvi+Zb |Ô Avevi
PqK bv w`tq cwii bv |

ÔAv"Qv! Avcwb tU+bi w`K _wj tq G+m thB bv wR+Am Kiteb, Avi
Avgw Avcbv+K evmvq wbgšY Ki e?Ô

AbxZvi g+L nwm AwaKš' tKšZK | tmB tKšZK KUv n+q Avgv+K
teta bv | tKej GK c+kw`-Avi c+kwš-Avgvq Av+iv Av+iv tPšgv_vq `wo
Kwi tq t`q | Avgw AbxZvi tPv+Li t_+K tPvL wdwitq t`qv+ji Nwi tq
teovB | Avevi tmj v+m PqK w`B | AbxZv Zv+Z e`j vb bv |

ÔtKvj KvZvq evsj vfvlx bvi x+ i Rb" A+K Ackvb tbB | wetkl Kti
hvi v PvKwi Kti | nq Avcwb ivexw`K ...Ô

ÔAvgw tmUvB ej tZ tP+qU |Ô

Ôniü, wKš' Gi evBti Kx Av+Q? I tq÷vb? Avgw wKš' ivexw`K bB | I B
tclwubwU Avgvi tcvl vq bv |Ô

ÔAvgw Awf+Z |Ô

t`qv+ji wJKwJKUv tcvKv-gvKtoi tCQtB Zvi wbowPvi t`šov+šwo
_wgtqtQ | Avevi I Uv, Gev+ti Avgv+ i, KvÊKvi Lvbv t`L+Q | Avgw
Aí+ZB Lvl qv mwi | AbxZvL ZvB | GKevi wR+Am Kti wZwb evwKUv
_wQtq wdtR ivL+tb | tQvÆ j vj i+oi GKUv wdtR | G Nti B | wKš' I B
j vj Uv Avevi Ab" i Kg | Zvi Rvgvi j vj Uv tKgb thb Av_+bi gZ | Zvi
I cti Nti i Av+tv cto+Q | Avi tmUv Av_+bi gZ Rj tQ | fwi tbkuj vMv
Abf+wZ | ZvmKtq _vKtj tPšgv_vq `wotq hvB Avevi | Avgw tPvL mwi tq
tmj v+m w`tK ZvKvB | AevK j v+m AbxZv Avgvi ÔAwf+ZÔ kãUv wbtq
tKv+tv cöZw+qv Ktj b bv etj |

ÔAvcbvi fvj tj tM+Q bv? tmj v+mUv tkl Ktib | Avevi ewbtq w`wQ |
bwK Pv?Ô

ÔAvgvi fxly Pv tL+Z Bt"Q KitiQ | wKš' GUvi tj vf mvvj v+Z cvi wQ
bv |Ô

ÔwK Av+Q | GK NËv cti Pv nte |Ô

AbxZvi Mjvq Kx thb | tKŠZK | KxRwb! Si S̄ti Mjv I i | Avi Awg
GB GK NĒvi tLB tctZ eum, wntmte |

Av̄gi kieZ tmB iv̄Z Av̄iv `̄evi LvB meR tMjv̄m f̄ti |
tevZtj i Nb meR kietZ Rj tXtj mvḡtb etmB AbxZv evbvq | Avi Pv
evbv̄Z GKevi I hvq | Ab̄evi Awg hvB | bv, GKt̄I hvB | ivb̄w̄ti |
tklevi Pv LvB hLb, wJKuUwKi K_v ZLb f̄tj B w̄tq̄w̄Q, wKŠ' tPŠgv_v
ēŷy w̄b Avgvq ZLb Kucb awi t̄q w̄ t̄q̄t̄Q | Kucb awi t̄q̄t̄Q hZUv tPŠgv_v,
ZZUvB ga'iw̄ | Avgv̄`i mvḡtb ZLb BZ`Z D̄t̄I k̄wenxb eB_v̄tj v
Gtjv̄t̄j v i t̄q Av̄t̄Q | D̄t̄I k̄wenxb N̄KviY Gi tKv̄bvUvB Avgiv IB
iv̄t̄ cotZ em̄Q bv | Avi Gtjv̄t̄j v i t̄q Av̄t̄Q N̄KviY eB_v̄tj v
Gt̄KKUv K_v̄i w̄ct̄V t̄P̄c t̄b̄t̄t̄Q, wKsev INi t_t̄K Gt̄m̄t̄Q | tmB
K_v_v̄tj v hv̄Z d̄wi t̄q bv hvq, wKsev cwj t̄q bv hvq eB_v̄tj v̄t̄K t̄i t̄L tmB
c̄rv̄iv t̄`q̄w̄Q Avgiv | wKsev Awg | bv, nq̄Zv AbxZv I | I - I t̄Zv ej t̄Z
cvi Z ōhvB eB_v̄tj v t̄i t̄L Awm, NiUv At̄Mv̄Qv̄tj v n̄q̄ t̄Mj | ō wKŠ' I
etj w̄b | Awg I ewj w̄b | Avgv̄`i K_v̄i iv̄t̄R" Gi Kg Aw̄w̄ōZ emevm |
eBmKt̄j i c̄rv̄iv Qvov Avgv̄`i K_v̄t̄ i cwj t̄q h̄evi f̄q | wKsev K_v̄i v
eB_v̄tj vi m̄v̄t̄_w̄ḡt̄j w̄ḡt̄k GB GKUv iw̄t̄ `Zwi K̄t̄i t̄Q | Avi wKQ̄ZB tmB
iw̄t̄ i w̄bḡP̄Mu_v Gt̄KKUv B̄w̄ GB eB_v̄tj v Avgiv mi vB bv | Avgiv KĒw̄j
c̄w̄Kt̄q_w̄w̄K | eB_v̄tj vi c̄v̄t̄k Av̄iv `̄t̄Uv eB̄t̄q̄i gZ GKvKvi n̄q̄_w̄w̄K
N̄t̄i i ḡt̄a", t̄ḡt̄S̄t̄Z | wKŠ' GmKj f̄vebv̄w̄R hLb Avgv̄t̄K Av"Q̄be
K̄t̄i t̄Q, AbxZv̄t̄KI wK K̄t̄i t̄Q? Awg c̄w̄i`vi Av̄t̄j v̄t̄Z I mi" t̄P̄v̄t̄L
AbxZvi t̄P̄v̄L coevi t̄P̄ov K̄wi | t̄m̄v̄Rv, Ges I i n̄w̄mi gZ t̄P̄v̄t̄L I
Avgvi w̄`t̄K Z̄w̄Kt̄q | Awg t̄P̄v̄L m̄wi t̄q w̄b | t̄KbB ev Avgvi t̄P̄Šgv_v̄i
ēŷy w̄bUv hvq bv | Awg GKUv Av̄c̄ŷy c_, IB t̄ḡv̄to `̄w̄ot̄q, L̄yR | Avi
wKQ̄ZB eyS bv IB GKUv c_ t̄LuRvi w̄b̄ōq̄Zv Aw̄berh`wKbv | t̄ḡv̄to
`̄w̄ot̄q_w̄v̄K̄t̄j Kx nq? AbxZv tmUv j`I K̄t̄i bv | b̄w̄K K̄t̄i! Av̄t̄gi
kieZ hLb Mjv c̄w̄Kt̄q t̄X̄K̄i n̄tj v, Avgvi ZLb kieZ̄t̄K kive etj
ḡtb nq |

GB iw̄t̄ t̄kl n̄te | n̄teB | Avgvi Kuc̄w̄Uv f̄vevq Avevi | P̄v̄t̄q P̄ḡyK
w̄`t̄Z w̄`t̄Z GKUv k̄ā i t̄b ZvKvB t̄`q̄v̄t̄j | t̄cv̄KvUv c̄v̄Lvi S̄vcUw̄b w̄`t̄"Q
t̄`q̄v̄t̄j i M̄v̄t̄q | bv, GKv GKvB | AbxZv Avgvi t̄P̄v̄L j`I K̄t̄i N̄t̄i
ZvKvq | b̄B̄t̄j GB k̄ā I t̄K Uv̄t̄b bv | nq̄Zv I t̄Kv̄t̄bv t̄ḡv̄to `̄w̄ot̄q t̄bB,
nq̄Zv KL̄t̄bvB_w̄v̄t̄K bv | IB k̄ā Avgv̄t̄K w̄b̄w̄ōZ K̄t̄i t̄Zv̄t̄j | Awg, wK
t̄h̄f̄v̄te c̄`w̄d̄t̄g`̄`w̄ot̄q n̄v̄m̄t̄ZB t̄P̄t̄q̄w̄Q, t̄Zḡw̄b P̄v̄B̄w̄Q, AŠZ t̄ḡv̄to
`̄w̄ot̄q_w̄v̄K̄t̄Z, wKsev w̄b̄w̄ōZ t̄Kv̄t̄bv t̄LuR t̄ct̄Z | t̄h̄t̄n̄Z̄i t̄Kv̄t̄bv m̄t̄`n
t̄bB N̄GB iv̄Z t̄kl n̄teB | Ges t̄kl -bv-nl q̄v̄Uv̄t̄K GKUv b̄-bZg Ackvb
etj at̄i t̄bq̄v hv̄t̄"Q bv |

c̄v̄Aw̄eUvi L̄yUv at̄i Awg gv_w̄bP̄zK̄t̄i et̄m | Avi ḡtb ḡtb AbxZv̄t̄K
t̄`L̄t̄Z P̄vB | Avi Awg m̄Š̄i -n̄t̄q Aw̄Q AbxZv ḠP̄w̄b etj em̄te N̄Avi I
ej j I ZvB N̄

Ōt̄k̄v̄te t̄Zv Z̄w̄g! G N̄t̄i B t̄k̄v I | KLb DV̄te? Avgvi 9Uvq t̄et̄iv̄t̄Z
n̄te | ō

ŌAvgv̄`i t̄h̄Š_ Aw̄f̄hv̄t̄v GLv̄t̄bB t̄kl ? ō ēŷy w̄bUv `̄ā n̄t̄q hvq | Awg
R̄vbZv̄g | Avi Awg M̄w̄t̄i f̄v̄te ewj |

ŌAw̄f̄hv̄t̄v n̄t̄j Avi t̄kl n̄te t̄Kb ? ō

ŌZ̄w̄g t̄Zv P̄t̄j t̄h̄t̄Z P̄v̄B̄t̄Qv | ō

Avgvi Mjvq ēŷy w̄bUv Gi t̄`t̄K f̄v̄j w̄Qj | GUv IB t̄cv̄Kvi c̄v̄Lvi
gZ LmL̄t̄m t̄k̄v̄bvq | Avgvi K̄v̄t̄b I t̄k̄v̄bvq |

ŌP̄v̄B̄w̄Q bv | N̄t̄ḡvevi K_v̄ ej w̄Q | ō AbxZv Gt̄Kev̄t̄i B c̄`w̄d̄t̄g`̄ Mjvq
ej j |

ŌZv ej t̄Qv | wKŠ' Ab` N̄t̄i t̄h̄t̄Z I t̄Zv P̄v̄B̄t̄Qv | ō Avgvi Mjv t̄cv̄KvUv
Avi I LmL̄t̄m nq |

ŌP̄v̄B̄w̄Q | tmUvB t̄Zv m̄½Z | ō

ŌZv̄n̄t̄j m̄½w̄ZB w̄el q | GB GZ Avj v̄c w̄el q bv | ō

Avgvi Mjv Gev̄t̄i Am̄nb̄xq n̄t̄q I t̄V | Awg t̄Ui c̄vB | Gi t̄`t̄K
t̄ḡv̄to `̄w̄ot̄q_w̄v̄K̄v f̄v̄j | Gi t̄`t̄K Avgiv hLb c̄v̄Z̄y c̄j x t̄et̄q DV̄w̄Qj v̄g
ZLb At̄bK f̄v̄j w̄Qj v̄g | Ḡgb̄w̄K c̄`w̄d̄t̄g`̄ | wKsev t̄Ūt̄b | A_P Awg

AbxZvK WK GB ^↑ tkvbtZ PivBj vg bv| ZvB Avgvi mg^-`PZtb`
tcvKvUvi Aw^-Zi fi cij ntq I tV|

0Kx wbtq K_v ej Q Zng Awfj vl ?0

0Zng WK wcdwi Uvb?0 Avgv gvr³ cvB bv|

0Rvnb bv| GB K`vtUMwi w`tq wKQy tevSvfbv hrte wKbv Avgvi m`n
AvtQ|0

0KLtbvB Kvti v mvt_ tkvl vb Zng?0

0Zv wbtq tZv tKvfbv Avj vc nqvb Awfj vl | Zng Nvgtq ctov eis|
Avgv hvr'Q|0

AbxZv WK tmB wcvjvi-tNlv `fi Pij hvq, hLb AvRB mU`vq
Avgvt`i t`Lv nq| c0g| GLb t`tk KtqK NEv AvtM| Avgiv GB
KtqK NEv m`u`tkGKUv Ptiui gZ Avevi `i`tZ wdti thtZ_wmK|
wKsev `i`tZ bv| KviY tmB `i` t`tk Avevi AvtKievi iv`v bvB|
Avgv tmUv eStZ tcti QUdu Kw| wKs'ZvtZ tKej tcvKvi cvLvUv KE,
kixi, g³av tetq wKpWKP KitZ_vtK Avgvi kixi| AbxZv ZLb Ni
t`tk tewi tq tMtQ| Avgv Mjv ewotq ewj N

0AbxZv, ej tj bv th wKQy| Zng c`tdtg`Avgvq evsj vt`kx tftQ|
Avti v tftQ Avgv gvrwj g| fvtemb? dtj Zng hLb Avgvi cvej K
wi tj kvb mvg_`wbtq c`k`KtiQ ZLb w`d`qB gvrwj gt`i e`vcvti GKUv
w`R`Wm KvR Kti tQ tZvgvi | Kti w`b?0

Gfvt Koma` GKUv c`h` Avne`vi Kti Avgv wbtR cpef` w`Z
ntq hvB| dtj AbxZvi g`gE`ti m`1/2 Avgvi Avi thvMvthvM m`e nq
bv| ZvQvov I ZLb Avi Gw`tk bv ZwmKtqB INti Pij hvq| AvgvtK
tKej etj 0Nvgv Zng|0

Avgv GKUv RvntRi cvUvZb t`tk cto hvr'Q Avi cvtki tiwjs ati
Sj wQ| nvZ-cv tQp`to hZevi DVtZ hvB tK thb AvgvtK av`v w`t`Q|
Avi cvUvZtbi Dci `wotq AvtQ`AbxZv| AbxZvB tZv| I Ggbfvt
AvKvtki w`tk ZwmKtq AvtQ thb AvgvtK t`L`Z cvt`Q bv| Avgv wPrKvi
Kti WvKvQ`AbxZv| I Ab`w`tk ZwmKtq| NtgvfZ hvevi AvtM

`jvcvKvfbv GKUv gb wbtq Avgv weQvovq etm| tmLvtb e`jy wvb tbB|
GgbwK tmB cvLv SvcUmbI tbB| A`Z Aemb` Kvš-GKUv kixi | Avi
nqtZv AbZB| Nvgtq covi AvtM c`tdtg` tmB gvtef` cv`ti VvEvUv
Avgvq SvcUmb w`tq hvq| Avi Avgv Ku`tZ_wmK| Zvici GB `c`f
tmLvtbI Avgv Ku`wQ| Avi WvKvQ| GKmgvtq AbxZv cvUvZb t`tk tcQb
wdti Avgvi WvK `i`tZ cvq| Avi Avgv LvtkZ tiwjs tQto I i w`tk nvZ
evovfZ tMw ... | Nvg tft0 hvq| Kcvj Nvtg tFRv| Avi tmLvtb AbxZvi
nvZ| tUvetj GKUv meR tMj vtm Avtgi kieZ| Avi cvtk GKUv Pvtqi
Kvc| w`v Ges wecb`PvtL AbxZvi w`tk ZvKvB| GKUv tZvqvtj w`tq I
Avgvi Kcvj, Avi Mvj thLvtb tPvtLi cwb tj tM, gvtQ w`j | I i g`
c`tdtg` gZ| Avgv tmB GKB tPvtL I i w`tk ZwmKtq|

0Kx Lvte kieZ bv Pv? `tUvB AvtQ|0 Avgv GKB tPvtL AbxZvK
t`LwQ| I Avevi etj N

0Zng Av^-GKUv cj`I |0

Avi GB etj I Dtv `vovq| Avgv mg^-k`Ykw³ w`tq I i tmB k`
K0Uv Aš` Kw| RvntRi tiwjs ati ati I th K_vUv Avgvq fwtqtQ,
`wctqtQ`tmB K_vUvB Ggb w`v`vfvte etj w`j I | Avgv RvbZvg|
Avi Avgv wbtktZ`Ku`tZ `i` Kw| tRvti tRvti | WK MZ ivtZ thfvte
tn`tmwQ|

wmwo w`tq `Rb cvkvcwK bvgwQ| c`tdtg` tmB wngkxZj gvtef`
cv_i Avgvt`i `Rtbi gvts| Avgiv Avevi tmB Avt`c AvwQ| wKs'
Avt`c bvB| Avgvi Lv Lv KitZ jvMj eK| iv`vq tbtg Gj vg Avgiv|
evBti AtbK tivl j | GB K0Uv w`b N`vbN`v`b e`w`wQj | wQj Kvj ivtZ I |
Avi AvR tivl j | tK Ges wKfvte w`vq tbe ZvB fvevQ| Avi wKQfZB
tKvfbv tgvtoi e`jy wvb Aen`k` bvB| Lwj Kwš` Lwj Aemv` | Lwj
Mw`b| Zvi t`tkI Lwj Lu Lu| ZLbB AbxZv Avgvq t`Lj | gvSLvtbi
tPvtL| gvfb gvts th tPvtL I Avgvq Kvdtgwktbi mvgtb Gtduo I tduo
Kti tQ|

0Zng wcdwi Uvb| Ges Zng cj`I |0

ŌAvwg wbowōZ|Ō
ŌZwg evsj vt` k t_†K Kte Avmte Avevi?Ō
LwibKUv mgq Avgvi w`†K Zvuk†q t_†K I etj | GKB tPvL|
gvSLv†bi GB iwiŪUv†K I tKv_vq ivLj ZvB fve| A_P GB iwiŪUv tKl
nevi mšj`Zvq Avwg wQj vg| nq†Zv I wQj bv etj B I i ev†a bv| fve†Z
fve†ZB DĒi Kwi Ū

ŌRvwb bv|Ō
ŌRvbwvwi †Z Avgiv bvMvj `vŪ hve| hvte Zwg?Ō
Avwg AevK n†q I i w`†K Zvuk†q _vuk| Avgvi `jv†k ZLb Mše`
bv-Rvbw tUb_†jv Avevi _jv†Z `i i` K†i†Q| Avwg Avevi wcv vi -†Nl v
AbxZv†K t`wL|

ŌAvmgZ Avgv†K etj †Q|Ō
ŌAvmgZ †K?Ō
Ōhvi K_v Av†iv Av†MB DV†Z cviZ| hvi mv†_ AšZ Avwg ... Kvj
iv†ZB Zwg wR†Ām Ki†j bv!Ō

AbxZv†K tKgb thb t`Lvq| I Avgv†K KUv†† Ki†Q wKbv tevSv hvq
bv| A_P cŪYc†Y Avwg ZLb AšZ KUv†† t†j I etZ`hvB|

ŌAbxZv ... Avwg...Ō Avgvi K_v G†Mvq bv|
ŌAvmgZ GKRb Kvik††x| Kqv`b Av†M gvŪ Qvov t†t†Q| cii w`b
tdvb K†i†Q| Avwg`wb†q tMwQj wRĀvmvev†` | I Qvov bv t†Z I cviZ|
cvl qv†Z Avwg Lj Ljk|Ō

AbxZv cŪZ`KUv kā Avgvi tPv†Li ga` w`†q Xv†K†q w`†Q| B†`Q
K†i| Avi I i tPvL tmB tPvL| I i wbow wB tmB wbow wB ŪMZKv†j i
tg†U†|

ŌAvwg I Ljk AbxZv|Ō
Ōhvte Zwg?Ō
Gev†i I tKej Dci -wbP gv_v bvovB Avwg|
ŌAvgvi t`wi n†q hv†`Q|Ō AbxZvB etj |
Ō†dv†b wK K†i tbe|Ō
ŌZv †Zv n†ZB cv†i | wKš` Avgv†` i †Zv wKvbw I tbqv nqwb | n†q†Q?Ō

Ōbv!Ō wv†pi gZ evj Avwg|
ŌZvntj Av†i Kw`b Avmte? hv†`Qv Kte Zwg? mvg†bi i μevi Ūcvi te
Avm†Z?Ō

ŌAvwg Avm†Z PvB| kibeve chš- Avgvi wfmv| bv n†j I Avwg
AvmZvg|Ō

Ōmi vmwi evmv†ZB, bv tg†U† Pu`bx PK?Ō
Ō†g†U† ŪPu`bx PK|Ō
AvbwōZfv†e, wv†fv†e Avwg evj | wKš` 29 BwĀ tUwj wfk†bi gZ
GK c`†† mvg†b `wot†q|

Avevi nv†mb AbxZv| tU†bi `i Rvq `wot†q th nwm wZwb MZKvj
w`†q†j b|

tevZvg

0Zgrnvi v KwigRKv evUb UU Mvqv | 0

bvqKv ej j |

0evUb tKqv! tgti tZv wRt` Mx wF UU Mvqv | 0

bvqK ej j | cZiEti |

bvqKvi tevanq GB K_vi tZgb tKvfbv Srov DEi Rvbn uQj bv | Zvi lcti `RtbB ZLb fwi g`v`v tgti AvtQ | tij t÷kfb bmk tKv_vq eUw` b cti t`Lv | GKUv mjevRbK gl Kv tctj th tKDB, wKsev `RbB, tKt` tdj evi Rb` Zwi | Gi Kg mgq tK tKvbu v ej tZ cvi Z Zv fvevi gvtb nq bv | dtj bvqKv ej j Ab` K_v |

0evUb j vMvfbI qvj v tKvC wgv v tbwn?0

bvqK uQj i vRk Lvbe bmk weRq Avb`! bvqKv tK? kvg`v VvKi? Rqv fv`yi? GB gntZ`tZv Avi fvj gtbI cto bv | 0Krov KvMR0 QweUvq Gi Kg mgta GKUv Mvbi e`vKM0DU uQj | 0... thv wj LvZv Av Av Av Dim nvl qvtK m½ en M`vqv Av Av Av...0 | fwi KwB cvi w`wZ | GB GZw` b cti I Ae`q-AbymM` wgvj tq evsjvq wnw` tj Lv Avgvi mgvb KwBb tvtK | fj fvj B nt`Q tevanq | ZvQrov tmB tmw` b Avig fweI wb th GZKvj cti Mvbu v Avei tj Lv j vMte KLtbv |

Avgvi ZLb Mjvi KvftQ AwU cviKtq AvtQ | QweUv tmw` bB Avig frov Kti wbtq GtmuQ | tmB tQvUtej v t`tK ti wVl i be Nyi tq Nyi tq GB Mvb i`tb AvmuQ | KwinbxUvl bvbv Rtb bvbvb mgta tkvbvevi tPov Kti tQ | QweUv bv t`Lv GKUv cvi`vi eAbv | tUwv wfk`bi c``q i vRk Lvbe Avi tK thb | Avi Kto Mjv Avgvi AwU cviKtq AvtQ | bvqK Avi bvqKvi c0q wbcwzi gZ wet`Q` c0q Avgvi B wet`Q` i Kó ntq a`voata wUwf c``q gvLvgnL ntZ _vKj | Avi Avig Ku`evi j ¾v t`tK vb`wZ tctZ mw`0j vMv gZ GKUv Awfbq Kti hww`Q | fwi KwB GKUv cvi w`wZ | ciŠ, gwj qvi KvftQ Avgvi GB AwfbqUv GtKevti B gvtVgvi v hv`Q | I GKevi wUwf t`tL Kx bv t`tL NIGKevi Avgvi diuPdiuP Kti i`gvj tgvOv

t`tL Avi tntm tntm Avagqj v weQvbuUv tZ MovMwo Lvq | QweUv gwj qv Avgvi gZB c0gevi t`LuQj | GKB wRwbm t`tL AvgvtK mw`jvMv Awfbq Ki tZ nq Avi Avti KRb tntm Kiu Kiu nq wKfite tmUv Avgvi gtb Av`-GKUv inm` ntqB _vKj | tFZti bvqK-bvqKv hw` tUi tcZ, GB gg`SK gvtb gg` Awfbq AvUtk thZ I t`i | gwj qvi I B nvm tZ Avgvi GK Avaevi i vM ntqtQ wKbv GB GZw` tb Avi gtb cotQ bv | wKŠ` Avig I Uv t`tK mvm tctq diuPdiuPmbUv _vgvtZ cvi e fveUj vg | wetkl KvR ZvtZ nqwb | GiB gta`, nvm tZ nvm tZB, gwj qv GKevi Mfxi t0tn 0Avnv tQj Uv Kx big0 etj Avgvi tc0tb teo w`tq ati Nvt0i KvftQ Avj tZv GKUv Pgy w`tq w`j | Avgvi diuPdiuPmbi m`e` metPtq eo cji`vi RftU tMtQ tftel Avgvi ZLb qvš-w`tZ civv DuPZ uQj | ZvtZl KvR nqwb | tet0B tmj tevanq | AMZ`v, gwj qv, Kx Avi Kiv, PgvUvtK c0 w`ZB Ki tZ j vMj | mZivs bvqKti tevZvgLvbn GKUv wvLyz wbwgE ntqB _vKj AvtMi ivtZ | Aek` wbwgE Avgvt`i wetkl c0qvRb uQj bv |

gwj qv mKvtj Nygtq | Avig Rwb I Avti v Ntgvte | Nygtq _vKv I tK t`L tZ tbkv ati hvq Avgvi | Avig tmB tbkv KwUtaq Dw | Ptj vtZ Pvtqi cvnb Pwictq wMvitiU Avi i`wU wKbtZ wbtP hvB | Kucv Kucv nv tZ A`tbK`Y ati Pwe tNvi vB hv tZ kta gwj qv tRtM bv I tV | evBti `PtI i KUKtU tiv` | Nwo bv t`tL tetivtj mwZ`B gtb ntZv A`tbK tej v | wdti Gtm Dw hLb, ZLb wKŠ` i Rv tLvj vi kta gwj qv wKB tRtM tMtQ | Avt`-Avt`-Pwe Nyi tq` i Rvi nvZj tPt c thB Avig XtKuQ Agwb gwj qv tPvL Ltj I Ni t`tK Gw`tK ZwiKtqtQ | Zvici tmB wPitPbv mc0Zf gwj qv |

0Kx Rbve Ave`vi | 0j w½ Avi dZqvq XvKv AvgvtK t`tL I etj | G K_vi Reve I i cvtk i`tqB t`qv DuPZ tftel Avig nv tZi wRwbm tUwetj i GKtKvY ti tL tqtStZ weQvbuq nuUz tMto eim | GiB gta` tcrov tU GKUv MÜ bvtK Avm tZB SUCU DtV `wovB | gwj qv tmB MovMwo

nwm w`tz _vfk| Avi Awig ivbnti c0q i`wktq Avmv Pvtqi cvUvi
Dcti w`wlv K nvi vtv GK gM cwb tXtj w`B|

Pvtqi tgivgz tmti hLb GB Nti Awm ZZqTY I cite etj
weQvbi cvtk _wlvU tgti _vKv I i Rvgv Avi c`vU nwiZtq wbtqtQ|
Awig nv ti ti ti ti ti Kti QfU Avmvi AvtMB I Rvgvq Mjv Avi nvZ
Xvktq w`tqtQ| tmB GKB fite I nvmZ _vKj | Awig welyegfL I i
Rvgv civ t`Ltz _vfk| tevZvg tgvU PviUv gvI | wZbUv j wMttqtQ nwm
nwm gfl Nvo bmgqtq| GtKvfti lcti iUv AvUKvtZ wMttq I i fij`
KPKvtj v| GB GLvb t`tkl Awig t`Ltz cvB| Zvici Avgvi w`tk GK
fij` DPzKti GKB Mj vq ej j N

0tgti KwigR Kv evUb UU Mvqv|0

Gici weQvbiq Gtj vtgtj v nvZ Pwj tq maeZ Ltj hvl qv tevZvgUv
LrtZ _vfk I |

0evUb j vMvbtl qvj v Awig AwQ| Zvg tevZvg tLuR| Awig Pv wbtq
Awm|0

LpB kvS-Mj vq etj Awig Pv AvbtZ thtZ PvB|

0Kvi KvR GUv! tZvgvi bv `pz tQtj ?0 gwij qv gnvtkSztki tSufK
ej tZ _vfk|

0evfti Awig tZv LpB tR>Uj wQj vg| eiveiB thgb _vfk|0 Awig `vq
GovtZ ewj |

0Avnv, Kx tR>Uj tMv! fvRv gvQ Dtè tLtz Rvfb bv!0 gwij qv tdvob
KvtU|

0LvqKv AvgvtK t`vl bv w`tq RvgvUv tLvj | Awig j wMttq t`e
tevZvg|0

afKwU Kti ZvktqB _vfk gwij qv| Awig Pv AvbtZ hvB|

cvDi`wUtz gvLb j wMttq tctH tetowQ, Avi Nb Pv| `B nvZ `B
wvvi P wbtq Awig hLb Avevi Xvk ZLb gwij qv Zvi meR RvgvUv nvZ `j v
cvmktq etm AvtQ| Awig LvtktZ j vdtq I i mvgfb Ptj Awm| `B nvZ i
`B wvvi P `B w`tk ivLtz ivLtz Awig gv_vUv bmgqtq Sfk hvB I i w`tk|

I evg nvZ GK UKiv i`wU Zj j Avi Wvb nvZ w`tq Avgvi gv_vi tcQb
w`tki Ptj nvZ ej vtZ j vMj |

0e` e`vUv! Avgvi tevZvg KB?0 cvDi`wU gvLv Mj vq I wRtAm Kti |

0Av`Qv, Awig Kx Kti Rvbe?0 gLtmuRv Mj vq Awig| ewj |

0GLb Awig GB tLvj v tevZvtg tei ne? GgubtZB Avgvi Ave`i th
mjbvg!0

0Zv tKb nte? Awig tevZvg j wMttq w`wQ| mB-mzv AvtQ tZv!0

0tevZvgUv tctZ nte bv? KB tevZvg? Avgvi w`tk ZvKvI tZv Zvg|0

Awig Zqwb I i w`tk ZvKvB bv| tmUvi tPtq AtbK Ri`wi KvR ZLb
Ki wQ| dtj I Avevi etj N

0Avgvi w`tk ZvKvI | tevZvg KB?0

0fvj gtv LrtZ nte tZv|0

0GB Avgvi Lp fvj gtb cotQ tevZvg wQto hvevi gZ wKQynqwb Kvj
ivtZ| mZi vs tevZvgUv RvgvtZB wQj |0

0wb0qB Avgiv tLqj Kwi w|0 etj Awig Avkcvtk weQvbiq BZ`Z
nvZvtZ _vfk| gwij qvtK GtZ wtkl Drmrvx gtb nq bv|

0GLvfb tbB| `vl bv tmv bv|0

0Av`Qv, Awig tevZvg wbtq Kx Ki e?0

0grv Ki te| GUvB tZv ej wQ Awig| `vl bv j qvevej Avgvi tei ntZ
nte|0

0Awig j wMttq w`wQ GKUv tevZvg| tevZvgI AvtQ Nti |0 gfl GKUv
i`wU tXvktZ tXvktZ Awig mvsbv w`B I tk|

0GB meR Rvgvq Kx tevZvg j wMtte Zvg? tKb Ggb Ki Q?0

Gevti LvbK Amin0z gtb nq gwij qvtK| Avgvi nVvr tek wecbæ
j vtM Ges maeZ AvgvtK Zv t`LvqI |

0Zvg mwZ` mwZ` gtb Ki Q Awig tevZvgUv wbtq wQ?0

Awig gwij qvi w`tk ZvKvB| I Avgvi w`tkB Zvktq| Kx tftè Rvb
I i IB Amin0zv GtKvfti wMttq tdtj tQ| fxly kvS-Avi Ab`gb`
t`Lvq I tk| gfl wKQy etj bv| Ab`gb` fvtèB wbtRi Ptj i tcQb

w`KUvZ nvZ Pvjv`Q| GB GZ`Y th Pv`i-Uv`ti kixi tXtK emevi GKUv tPov uQj tmUvI tevanq GLb fvj tMtQ| Avgv KtqK tmKtU Ii w`tK e`_vZi tPtq t`tK mB-myZvi ev. Uv AvbtZ DuW|

RvgvUv Ii ev Avgvi `RtbiB fwi w`c| I tK GB Rvgvq wKsev Rvgv-Qvov Acifc t`Lvq| gvwj qv Avakvsk tcvkvKB Ii wbtRi fvebv w`tq evbv| thgb GBUv| c`q Kj vcvZv Avevi d`i vtmU ai`bi GKUv meR| wbtPi w`KUv GKUv cvAwei gZ wKs` Zj bvg AtbK tQvU Avi mi`| Avi tctUi I ci t`tK tMj Mj v Aewa duov| GLvtbB Pvi tu eo tevZvg j vMvbtv uQj hvi GKUv GLb tbB| Avi tmUv wbtqB I GLb Ab`gb` n`q ctoq| Avgvi mWZ`B AevK jvM GKUv Rvgvi tevZvg wKfvte Ggb gbLvivci KviY n`Z cvti! wKs` tmB gvgvsmv Avtiv KwWb GKUv Avfhv`v gtb nq Avgvi| Avgv I ct` cvI evovB bv| Nvo wbpz Kti I Avgv w`we` eStZ cvwi gvwj qv Avgvi w`tKB tPtq AvtQ| Ges I B GKB g`L| tevZvg`jv eo gvtb c`q tKvtUi tevZvtgi gZ| tm`jv wKs` Avevi Kj vcvZv bq, eUj wM` ai`bi| Avgvi wWeYvq meR tevZvg wKsev eo tevZvg tKvtbUvB tbB| dtj tevZvg GKUv weK`i tei Kitz tZgb Kó Kitz ntj v bv| Avgv Avevi mv`v tevZvgUv I tK t`LvB|

U Avgvi gtb nq Lvivc t`Lvte bv| GKUz tQvU| wKs` mefRi I ci mv`v gwbtq hvte| Avi tmj vB Kie eUj wM` mZv w`tq| GB t`L AvtQ| fvj t`Lvte bv?U

Avgv I tK Pvlv Kievi tPov Kwi | I gv`v Kvr Kti m`SvZ t`q, GKUz nvmevi I tPov Kti | gbLvivcUv Ii hv`QB bv| Avgv evS tmUv| t`wL Pvtqi KvcUvI Avafiv ZLtbv| w`oqb VvEv n`q tMtQ| AvgviUv mvevo Kti tdjt uQ|

Gici Avgv gtbvthvM w`tq tevZvgUvB j vMvevi tPov Kwi eis| mBtq mZv fiZ `B wZb evi tPov Kitz nq| Zvici tevZvgUv RvqMvgZ titL Avgv Zj v t`tK mZvfviv mB tZj vi tPov Kwi | GB GK SAvU| wbp t`tK Av`vR Kitz wMtq c`ZeviB tevZvtgi Pvi Qiv`vi tKvtbUv

ati bv| tevZvg j vMvbtvi metPtq wek`w`K GUvB| evievi Kti Kitz nt`Q| Ab` mgq ntj gvwj qv tntm MovMwo tLZ| wKs` GLb Ii tevZvgUv wbtq gbLvivcB AvtQ| Avgvi mWZ`B AevK jvM! mBtqi evovewotZ Gkevi GKULwb ev nvtZi efov Av`tj I tjtM tMj | gvwj qv UAvnv mveavtb tmvbtv etj Ggb M`ti n`q AvgvK Av`i Kij th Avgv mjvR weeZ nvvUvI w`tZ cvijvg bv| tevZvg j vMvbtv tkl Kiv Aewa nuU`Z`_vwb` tR gvwj qv Avgvq t`L tZB`_vKj | Ii g`Li fv`tZ tKvtb i fcv`-i tbB| Avgvi gb Lvivc n`q thtZ`_vtK| tkl Kti nvvmg`L Avgv evgnvtZ Ii w`tK`j vcvKvtb RvgvUv GvMtq w`B| gvwj qv ZLtbv Avgvi w`tK ZvKtq| GtKevti tPvtLi w`tK| nvtZ RvgvUv wbtZ wbtZ GB GZ`Y cti Avgvi m`Z Avti Kuv K`_v ej j |

Uzvug wK mevi m`ZB Ggb Ki?U
Umevi m`Z gvtb?U Avgv AevK n`q wRtAm Kwi |
Uj xbv, AvdtivRv, wKsev i Dkvb?U
UtevZvg j vMvbtq t`qv? Avnv tevZvg wK w`tb w`tb tQto bvk! uQvtj tZv j vMvbtq w`B|U

nvmtZ nvmtZ Avgv evj | wKs` Avgvi nvmtZ gvwj qv thvM t`q bv| I tK Avtiv fivv`vS-gtb nq| Avgvi wKQ`ZB fvj j vM bv| GKUv wek`v`ggviv nvl qv thb NiUvi gta` f`vcmv awitq w`tqtQ| Avgv tUi cvB GKUzci hLb I Pjt hvte ZLb Avtiv kZ`_Y n`q GB nvl qv Avgvq wbtq bvPte| Avi Avgvi Bt`Q Kite MZivtZ wdti wMtq tmUvtK Pwe w`tq AvUtK ivL`Z| wKQ`ZB thb Zv tkl bv nq| Avgv gvwj qvtK hZm`e big Mj vq wRtAm Kwi N

Uzvvgvi Lvivc j vMj`i`tb th I t`i I Avgv tevZvg j vMvbtq w`B?U
U`i tevKv! tevZvg j vMvbtv wbtq tZv Avgv ej uQ bv|U K`_v GtKevti msv`tB Kti GKUv`v`v nvmm mtgZ gvwj qv Avgvi bvK ati SuvKtq w`j | K`_vevZP`Avi w`tKl wKQyvtj v bv|

w`vqUv tmB w`b I hZUv m`e Ab`w`tbi gZ SKStK embtq tdj j | tetivbtvi wK g`L, thgbUv I Kti, Kcvtj Pgyt`q Avi etj

ŌAvng mgq ntj B tZvgvq tdlv w`tq Ptj Avme|ō tevZvgRwbZ fviUv
Avng cōq wv`fK fti tdjtj wQ| I hvf`Q etj ZLb Lvvc j vMtQ, Avi
Lvvc j vMtQ tevZvg wbtq GZUv fMj etj | Kx ntqtQ Ii! Avtiv Rwb
Avng Ii mβtWtb eyĒ wbtq cotZ hvevi K_v| hvevi AvtM tZgb t`Lv
Avmtj Avi nte bv|

tUwj tdlv Kiv Qvovl mβtWtb hvevi AvtM Avtiv w`b wZbPvtiK
gwwj qv Avgvi tWivq GtmwQj | t_tKwQj | Avgvi Lp fvj tj tMtQ
GKevi I I tevZvtgi cñ½ tZvtj wv etj | Ab` GKUv `βUv wclq wbtq
Ab`gb` n̄ ntq ctoWj Aek` | wKš` tm_tj v IB w`tbi gZ wQj bv| Avng
ZvtZB Ljk wQj vg| mβtWtb hvevi AvtM hvTZ I ht_ó Ljk _vtK GUv
Avng PvBwQj vg Lp| GKw`b Aek` tek Mx̄i wQj | thw`b I hvevi AvtM
Avgiv KōRb GKtĪ tLtz tMwQ|

AvgvtK `wqZi t` qv ntqtQ Kx Lve Zv wK Ki tZ| i i`Uv wKš` gRvi |
mevB Rvtb Gi t_tK eo tKvtbv f`vevP`vKv Avng LvB bv| ti t`v̄vtZ
Lvevi Zwj Kv evQvB Ki tZ wMtq hZUv LvB| hLb UvKv _vtK bv ZLb tZv
K_vB tbB, UvKv _vKtj I Avng f`vevP`vKvB LvB| AvR tZv LiP gwwj qvB
Kite| wKš` Avng Qvcvtbv tj wgtbu Kiv Lvevi Zwj KvUv nvtZ wbtq j vRk
j vRk nwm w`tq bvg_tj v cov Qvov Avi wtkl wKQy Ki tZ cvi j vg bv|
gj Svtgj vUv evta tKvtbv Lvevi B bvg t` tL Avng Av`vR Ki tZ cwi bv,
wtkl Z GB aitbi nvtj i evnwi ti t`v̄vtZ| tkl tkl jxbvi mnvth`B
tevanq GKUv idv Kti Avgiv tLtz _vKj vg| AvdtivRv Avi gwwj qv
etmtQ cvkvcwK| Avi Gw`tK Avng Avi iDkvb| jxbv etmtQ GKUv
Z`vi Qv ntq| gv_v wvPz Kti Avng Lw`Q| gwwj qv Avi AvdtivRv K_v
ej wQj wKQy GKUv wbtq| tKBmUv wKgz wj tLtz wKbv gwwj qvtK
AvdtivRv wRtAm Kij | GKevi I tK t`Lv tZi ejj | nVv Avgvi Kvtb
AvtM AvdtivRvi Mj vq ŌwKēō kāUv| Avng Lvl qv eŪ Kti gv_v wvPz
KtiB tkvbi tPov Kwi | gwwj qv ŌtevZvgUv wj Ltz nteŌ ev GBtMvtQi
AvRe wKQy GKUv etj | Avng tPvtLi GtKevti tKvYv w`tq I t`i t`Lvi
tPov Kwi | Zvici Avi I Z`vi Qv Kti Avgvi etq iDkvbtK Avi Wvtb

jxbvtK t`wL| gtbvthvM w`tq Lv t`Q| gtbB nte bv Gme K_v wKQb I iv
i btQ| Avgvi wKš` m t`n nq th I iv G_tj v i btQ| gwwj qvB j`Kij
th Avng I i Kg Kti i bevi tPov Ki wQ| GtKevti mvt_ mvt_B IB Avj vc
eŪ Kti w`j I | Avi nwmgtL AvgvtK wRtAm Kti Ōfvj wMtQ tZvgvi ?
Avng gv_v tbtō Avevi wvPz Kti tLtz _wK| gwwj qv Mx̄i ntq hvq, tUi
cvB| AvdtivRvi LwbK`Y Ab`gb` wKsev gb fvi ntq hvq| Kx th nq
I t`i ! Avng mwZ`B gvtSgta` eyS bv|

GtKKevi Avgvi gtb nq AvdtivRvtK wRtAm Kwi | Avgvi avi Yv
AvdtivRvi m t`B gwwj qv thvMvthvMUv tenk wbcwqZ| AšZ tevZvtgi
NUbvUvtK I wKfvte t`tL| GKUv mvgv` tevZvg wbtq Gi Kg gb fvi
Kievi Kvi YUv I i Kx gtb nq| Avevi AvKvti Bw tZ Qvov G wbtq cōke
Avng Kti I DVtz cwi bv| Kvi Y, Avgvi GI gtb nq th NUbvUv,
NUbv_tj v I Rvtb| gwwj qv m t`B Rvtb| nqtZv tKej AvdtivRv bv, jxbv
ev iDkvbivl Rvtb| Avgvi gtb nq| wKš` tKb gtb nq _wQj etj v Lp
KwWb| GKUv Kvi Y ntj v, Avng AvKvti -Bw tZ Gme cñ½ Zj tZ tMtj B
I t`i mevB tKgb thb Ab`gb` n̄ ntq cto, kxZj ntq hvq, wKsev Mx̄i
ntq AvgvtK t`Ltz _vtK| Avgvi wvōZ gtb nq tKv_vq thb I t`i
GKUv ki wK e`vcvi AvtQ, GKUv tkqwi s AvtQ| Avng tmUvi Zj cvB bv|
Avi ZvQvov, I t`i cōZ`tKi B tZv wvR wvR Rxe tbi e`Zv AvtQ| Gme
tKšZnj Avgvi tMvtq` wMwi ntq cotZ eva`| GB thgb Kw`b evt`
AvdtivRvi bi l tqtZ KvR wbtq hv t`Q| gwwj qv B thvMvthvM| Gi gta`
G_tj v wbtq K_v ej tZ wMtq I tK teRvi Kti w`tZ Avgvi I evta| K_v
Avi nq bv|

Gqvi tcvfU[®] mvgtb wMtq tcšQvtbi AvtMB Avgvi etKi aKcKwvUv
evovewio temvgvtj Ptj tMtQ| wZb eQi ci gwwj qvtK t`Le| GB
Amj vtZB tevZvg ce[®] c fivUv Avevi gtb cotQ| gwwj qv AvmtQ|
DtĒRbvq Avgvi MZ Kq ivZ Ng tbB| Gqvi tcvfU[®] Kx tcvkK cti Avme
tmUv I MZ mβvn atj Avng wRvBb Kti wQ| c`vU Avi kvU[®] g`vP Kiv|

gv_vq GKUv mv`v Mī Uuc | hī I Avgvi maviYZ GB aiṭbi Uuc cQ>`
bv | wKŠ' AvR ctiwQ | GB th Avgvi GZ DĒRbv, GB th Avgvi
cvMj cviv Ljk AvdṭivRv iv tKD tmUv eṢtZ cviṭQ etj gṭb nq bv | tek
Kw`b I iv tKDB AvmṭQ bv | Zvigṭa`B AvdṭivRv tdlv Kṭi ejj
ŪtZvgvi hvl qvi `i Kvi tbB | Ū

ŪtmUv Kx Kṭi nq? Ū

ŪAvgv Gqvi tcvṭU[®]Wṭṭq wṭṭq Avme | Ū

Ū`L, gvij qv GZw`b cti AvmṭQ | Avgv bv tMṭj wKfvṭe nq? Avgvi
tZv evmvl e`ṭj ṭQ | bv tMṭj wPbṭe Kx Kṭi? Ū

ŪtKb, tmUv Avgv tMṭj nṭe bv? Avgv tZvgvi bZb evmv wPwṭṭq w`ṭZ
cvi e bv? ZvQvov gvij qv tZv AvmṭQ bv | KZevi ej e tZvgvṭK? Ū

ŪwKfvṭe Rvbṭj? Ū Avgvi mwZ`B i vM nṭq hvq |

ŪRvbj vg Kvi Y gvij qv RwbṭṭṭQ | Ū

AvdṭivRv Gici tUwj tdlvṭbB Mṭṭi nṭq hvq | GB GKB KvĒ nq j xbv
hLb K_v etj | I ṭ`i Kx nṭṭṭQ I ivB Rvṭb, Avgvi Avi K_v evovṭZ
Bṭ`Q nq bv |

tcvkvK cwi Kí bvq gb w`B Avgv | tUwṭṭj i GK`g wṭṭP Zvj v j vMvṭbv
Wṭṭvi | Zvj v Lṭj Wṭṭvi Uv tUṭb bvgvB | Wṭṭvi Uv GKUv wgdwRqvq | Avgvi
bvbvB DĒRbvī GK cig Drm | nṭiK i Kg Kjg, Pṭj i wKε, ivevi
e`vŪ, tevZvg, Avi ... Avi I AvṭQ | jxbv GKevi hvevi mgq tcvkvK
ciṭZ wMṭṭq nZfṭṭṭj v bv?

Gqvi tcvṭU[®]Wṭṭq Avgv GK i Kg LjkB nB th AvdṭivRv Avṭmwb |
I ṭ`i KvṭiviB gbgi v gṭ t`LṭZ Avgvi fvj j vṭM bv |

tek GKUv wṭṭoi gṭa`B AvṭUvmvṭUv nṭq Avgv Gqvi tcvṭU[®] KvṭPi
Gavṭi `wṭṭq | j Ūb nṭq Avmv wṭṭUk Gqvi I ṭṭṭRi wgvbLv v t`ṭK th
hvĪxiv Lvj vm cvṭ`Q Avgv Zvṭ`i mKṭj i tPnvivi w`ṭKB ZvwKṭṭq t`wL |
wKŠ' gvij qvi tKvṭbv cvĒv tbB | mevB cŪq Pṭj tMṭQ | Avgv wPwŠZB nṭq

coj vg, fvewQ Kx Kie | ZLbB GKRBṭK t`Lv tMj | fvj gṭZv AvgvṭK
t`ṭL tZgb tKvṭbvi Kg wṭavŪŪ QvovB th tṭṭqU Avgvi GK`g KvṭQ Gṭm
Avgvi bvg wṭwŪZ Kṭi ejj, tm gvij qv bq | Avgv gv_v tṭṭo mṭṭZ
Rvbvj vg | niiv GUvB Avgvi bvg | wKŠ' Avgvi tPvṭLgṭL GKUv d`vj tṭṭj
fve | Avgv Rwb | tm AvgvṭK, A_ev Avgvi tcvkvKṭK GKevi t`Lj |
tZgb D`PwKZ tKvṭbvfvṭe bv | LwbKUv Avj ṭZv, cvj K ej vṭbv tPvṭL |
Avgvi Kj vcvZv c`wU, GKUv big wj ṭj ṭbi Kj vcvZv Ux-kvU[®] nvj Kv
Avṭiv nvj Kv Kj vcvZvi iṭQ GKUv KW[®]Kvṭoi RṭZv | G_vṭv I Avj ṭZv
tPvṭL, tek Aí mgṭqB t`Lj | I i tPvL AvUKvj Avgvi Mṭṭi i Uuci
mvgṭbi w`ṭK | mv`v Uuci Lwj RvqMvq Avgv eUj wMṭ iṭoi mṭZvg
j wMṭṭq wṭṭqQ tmB tevZvgUv | wZb eQi AvṭMi tmB tevZvg | Avgvi
avi Yv wQj gvij qv GṭmB I Uv t`Lṭe | Avi Gevṭi gbfvī bv Kṭi tṭṭm
MovMwo Lvṭe | Bwb I Aek` tmB tevZvgB t`LṭQb | gvij qv wKŠ' Avṭmwb |

ŪAvgvi bvg ixZv | Avcbvi I Lvṭb Avgvi B hvevi K_v | Ū

tKgb GKUv ATMZ Mj vq I etj | Avgvi gṭb nq thb `ṭ t`ṭK,
AṭbK `ṭ t`ṭK, GKUv KvṭPi gvṭVi I cvi t`ṭK I K_v ej ṭQ |

Ūgvij qv Avṭmwb? Ū Avgv d`vj d`vj Kṭi RvbṭZ PvB |

Ūgvij qv tZv Avmṭe bv | AvcbvṭK tZv wj ṭLṭQ I | Ū

Gici AvgvṭK AevK Kṭi w`ṭq I, gvṭb ixZv, gvij qv Avi AvdṭivRv
wKsev jxbvṭ`i gZ Ab`gb`c wKsev Mṭṭi GKUv gṭveqe embṭṭq tṭṭj |
Avgv tmw`ṭK ZvwKṭṭqB_wK | ixZvB K_v etj Avevi Ū

Ūgvij qv Avcbvi me wPwB AvgvṭK coṭZ w`ṭṭṭQ | Ggb wPw ṭj ṭLb
Avcbv | Avgvi tZv me gṭ`-nṭq tMṭQ | Avcbvi wPw cṭo tevSv mṭṭe bv
... gvij qv th KZ gbLvvc Kṭi ...

wewZ I w`j ixZvB | Avgv f`vevP`vKv tLṭq ZvwKṭṭqB_wK | Avevṭiv
tmB `Rō` gvṭmi tiv` | U`w I WvṭK ixZv | wRwbmcwZ Zj ṭZ Avgv nvZ
j vMvB | tṭQṭb GK`iRv Lṭj AvgvṭK DVṭZ BwṭZ Kṭi | Ab`w K t`ṭK
DṭV ixZv eṭm cṭo |

Ōwŕi Kkvb etj b tKv_vq thŕZ nŕe| Awg Avcbvi evmŕq `ŌZb w` b
_vKe| Zvi ci PÆMŌg hve| Avcbvi KvMRcĀ I ^Zwi KiŕZ nŕe|Ō

ŌKvMRcĀ gvŕb?Ō

Kx AvŌh® Giv GKUvi ci GKUv we`ŕq ^Zwi KŕiB hvŕ"Q| gwj qv bv
Avmvi e`_vUv Avgvi GLŕbv UbUb KiŕQ|

ŌAwg gvmLvŕbK evsj vŕ`ŕk AwQ| Avcwb Avgvi mŕ½B mŕŕWb
hvŕeb| tmi KgB ŕPŌv Pj ŕQ|Ō

ŌmŕŕWb ŕKb hve?Ō

ŌAvcwb ŕZv Rvŕbb me|Ō

ŌKx Rvmb?Ō

Awg ŕPvL Kcvŕj Zŕj ZvŕK wRŕĀm Kwi | ixZv GŕKevŕi Ab`gb`
ŕPvŕL U`wŕ i Rvbjv v w`ŕq evBŕi ZwiKŕq AvŕQ| GKUz A`úŌfŕŕe
AvcbgŕbB gv_v bvoj | |

ŌAvŌh® tgŕqUv GB wZbeŌi covŕkvbvi dŕŕK dŕŕK Am`e cwi kŕj
KŕiŕQ i ayAvcbvi Rb` UvKv thvMvo KiŕZ| Rvŕbb Avcwb?Ō

ŌAwg? ŕKb? UvKv w`ŕq Kx Ki e Awg?Ō

ŌG Rŕb`B I ŕ`ŕk Avŕm bv| Rvŕbb?Ō

Ōbv!Ō ŕPvL ŕMvj ŕMvj nŕq hvq Avgvi |

Ōgwj qv I i cŌdmŕiŕK aŕi Avcbvi KvR AŕbKUvB ,wQŕq ŕdŕj ŕQ|
I i Avcbvi eÜi vI mevB Rvŕb| ...Ō

wekŕi vŕWi tgŕto U`wŕ GKUz` wŕŕŕq cŕŕŕQ| wK G`ŕw Avgvi Uvci
ŕevZvgUvi w`ŕK cŕvcŕŌ ZwiKŕq etj Pŕj ŕQ ixZvŕŕ

Ō... ÷Kŕnvŕgi Lŕŕ fvj GKRB mvBwKqvwŕŕ÷ I i cŌdmŕii eÜz
Avcwb G wŕŕq ŕKvŕbv wPŕŕv Kiŕeb bv| Avcbvi Lŕŕ fvj wPwKrmv nŕe|
wRwbmcĀ miŕŕbv Ggb ŕKvŕbv RŕUj ti vM bv| mvBwKqvwŕŕZ Gi ŕ`ŕK
AŕbK RŕUj ti vM AvŕQ|Ō

G Ae⁻vq Avwg Zv^tK c^kæKwi , AšZt GB Avkvq th, mgq wR^tÁ^tmi e⁻vci Uv GZ[¶]†Y^NL[¶] te^wk mgq bq hw^ˆ I ^Ntm f^tj t^t†Q|

ÔKx n^tq^tQ?ô

ÔwKQynq bvB| Lwj wR^Ávm Kwi KqUv ev^tR?ô tm GKB f^w½^tZ D^Ei K^ti |

ÔAvgvi n^tz wK Nwo Av^tQ?ô

ÔbvB| Avgvi n^tzI bvB|ô

ÔZvB^tj wRMvb K^vb?ô Avgvi g^tb nq GB w^µqv, Ae⁻q Zvi c^zZ w^b†[¶]c^th^vM^ˆ |

ÔRvb^tj Avgvi m^yev nq|ô

m^tˆ`n ⁻v^tK bv th Avwg nZf^α^nB| GB ch^š-Avj v^tc tm Avgv^tK Ggb GKUv RvqMvq w^btq G^t††Q thLvb t⁻†K eot^rvi GKUv `βUv iv⁻vB tLv^v Av^tQ Avgvi Rb^ˆ; Zvi g^tˆ GKUv n^tjv Zv^tK mgqUv Rvb^tbv| wKš^ˆ Av^tj B Avwg ZLb Zv Rwb bv, Ges Nwoi t⁻vKvUv c^ti v^cvi tcQ^tb, Avi `w^oi Aš^tv^tj | Avi thme iv⁻v tLv^v Av^tQ Zv n^tjv Zv^tK wR^tÁ^m Kiv ÔRvb^tj Kx m^yev nqô, wKsev Zv^tK Rvb^tbv ÔRvb^tbv^tZ Avgvi Am^yev nqô ev GBi Kg| Avgvi wePv^ti `βUv iv⁻vB w^bôⁱ, c^ogUv w^bôⁱ Zi | w^oZxqUv mZ⁻f^vlY nq Ges Pvj w^kwenxb, wKš^ˆ Aw^ek^tm^ˆ | Avi Aw^ek^tm^ˆ wKQyKi^tZ, wKsev Ab^ˆwKQyKi^tZ Avgvi ev^ta hv Zvi mg^t t⁻†K Avgv^tK Ae⁻vš^ti th^tZ ev^ˆ Ki^te^Nthgb t⁻vKv^tbi w^tK tdiv| tKej ZvB bq| GB tj vKUvi c^og c^kæi bevi AvM ch^š-th w^bcwZZc^oq, A⁻ŵ⁻ Ki `kvq Avwg DcbxZ n^tq^wQjvg tmUv Avgv^tK fxZ K^tiI ti^tL^tQ| t⁻vKvUvi w^tK tcQb w^tq Avwg ZLb A^tbK w^bw^oš-Aw^oQ| dtj Avwg w^bôⁱ Zi iv⁻vUvB w^btZ cwi tKej ^N

ÔRvb^tj Kx m^yev nq?ô

Ôm^yev Av^tQ|ô tj vKUv c^oq GKB f^w½^tZ ⁻v^tK|

ÔZv e^tj b tmB m^yev|ô

ÔRvb^tj Avgvi wP^btZ m^yev nq| Avcbv^tK Avwg cwi[®]vi wP^btZ cwi |ô

GB K⁻v ej evi mgq tm c^og^vtⁱ g^tZv tPvL Z^tj Avgvi tPv^tLi w^t†K ZvKvq, gv⁻v S^vj^tq ti^tLB| Zvi tPvL t⁻Lvgv^ˆ Avgvi Av^tiv, Mfxi Zi A⁻ŵ⁻-nq| Avwg c^oq w^bw^oš nB tmB tPvL th Kv^tj emevm K^ti tmUv Avgv^t i K^tvcK⁻†bi Kvj t⁻†K m^αúY[®]w^fb^o Avgvi A⁻ŵ⁻-Avi Aw⁻i Zv tm tUi cvq| AšZt m⁻qfv^te LwbK[¶]†Yi Rb^ˆ Zvi tPvL c^pi vq AvbZ K^ti | wKQy^t Lvi Rb^ˆ bv| tbnv^tqZ Avgv^tK we^ávU I A⁻ŵ⁻- t⁻†K w^b®^z t⁻evi Rb^ˆ | c^ti i evi tm ZvKv^tZB Avwg tmUv e^štZ cwi | Avi Avwg e^tj em^N

ÔAvgv^tK cwi[®]vi tPbvi Avcbvi `i Kvi Uv Kx?ô hw^ˆ I GUvB Avgvi g^tˆ tKšZnj bq ZLb|

Avwg GKUv tNvi^tjv-c^ˆwP^tv^tjv iv⁻vi g^tˆ w^bw^ePvi Ab^vœ^o nB| tmB `jfn cwi w⁻w^tZ^tZI GB Dc^jw^á Avgvi nq| tmB tNvi^tjv iv⁻vq AvU^tK Avwg tMšY tKšZnj †K c^kKv Kwi | tmUv c^uv^tP covi j ¶Y| Avgv^tK tm cwi[®]vi wP^btZ Pvq tKb G e⁻v^cv^ti tZgb tKv^tbv Ri^ˆwi AvM^h Avgvi nq bv| Avgvi AvM^h nq Rvb^tZ mgq Rvbvi m^t½ Kxfv^te Avgv^tK tPbv m^αúwK^z| A⁻P tmB c^kæAvwg Kwi bv| n^tZ cv^ti G m^šµvš-Zvi Avj v^tci e⁻v^cv^ti Avwg LwbK w^¼Z| n^tZ cv^ti Avgv^t i K⁻v^gv^vq Avwg tKv^tbvⁱ Kg w^bqš^yB Avi ivL^tZ cwi w^b | meUvB GB tj v^tKi n^tZ GLb| A⁻P, GUvI tmB wecbœKv^tj emevm Ki^tZ Ki^tZ Avgvi g^tb nq, Avwg hw^ˆ Zv^tK ej Zvg ÔAvcbv^tK mgq Rvb^tZ Avgvi Am^yev nqô Zv^tj Gi t⁻†K f^vj , wKsev w^b®^zg^tj K cwi w⁻w^tZ^tZ Avwg ⁻vK^tZ cvi Zvg| tj vKUv Avi A^tave⁻bl nq bv| Avi Zvi tPv^tLi tmB Kvj Avgv^t tPš^vPi, Aw⁻i K^ti t⁻q| Avwg Zvi tPv^tLi Kvj †K Avgv^t i K^tvcK⁻†bi Kv^tj bmg^tq Avb^tZ, wKsev Dw^tq Avb^tZ PvB| wKš^ˆ Avwg Rwb bv tmUv Kxfv^te m^αœ | Avwg gwi qv n^tq Avevi c^jv^tbv c^kævB Av^tiv Pvc w^tq Kwi ^N

ÔAvgv^tK cwi[®]vi tPbvi Avcbvi `i Kvi Uv Kx?ô

tj vKUv Zvi `†Pv^tL w⁻Z Kv^tj i e⁻v^cv^ti tKv^tbv aviYv iv^tL wKbv tK Rv^t! wKš^ˆ Avgvi c^okæ w^oi w³tZ tm Zvi tPv^tLi `c^vt^ki G^jvKv Kw^ÁZ K^ti ^NAí LwbK, Kô^ti iv^tL wKQ^kvj ^NAvi Av^tiv w^bw^eofv^te Mfxi Zi

Kvj tmLvfb c0ek KiTZ _vfk, w~Z ntZ _vfk| wKŠ' Avgvi c0ek DEi
tm Kti bv| Zvfk t`tL GUv Avgvi gtb nq bv th tm Avi wPwšZ Avgvi
c0ek DEi KiTZ| tm wK Avgvq tQto t`te? GB tktlv³ wRÁvmwU
Avgvq wech©-KiTZ _vfk| Awg Abjfe Kwi Awg PvB bv tm Avgvq Z`vM
Ki"K| Avgvi wQtb tmB Nmoi t`vKvb, Avi Zvi t`qvtj ARm^aNwo, Avi
m^ašL GB GK gvbj th Avgvfk mgq Rvbtbvi gfv Z`i"ZcY©GKUv
`wqfZ; Av"Qbckti tiftLQ| Awg PvB bv tm Avgvq cwiz`vM Ki"K| GB
wKQKvj AvfMl tZv mgq Rvbtbvi wKsev Rvbn GKUv gvgyj e`vcvi wQj |
Avi tmd tm KvitYB bvbvb gvgyj AĀtj wQK Zvrch⁹xb AmsL" Kvj -
wdwi l qvj v GtmtQ| Zviv Nmoi ml`v Kti Ges Avgiv tmB Nmoi ivfR"
wbušš-Lwi` Kwi N^oNwo, Ges Zvi kixti Rtg _vKv Kvftj tNvlyv|
wKQKvj AvfM wQj! KZKvj AvfM? bmk eúKvj AvfM? Avgvi wnmve-
¶lgZv jβ ntZ etm| Avi Awg AvfMi t`fk w`i teva KiTZ "ii" Kwi,
GKUvGKUv GLb Zvfk wRtÁm Kivi gfvz bZb di mZ cvB^N

0Avcbvfk tZv cwiv^ovi Acwiv^ovi wKQš wPvb bv| Avcbvi Avgvfi
tPbvi `iKvi Kx?0

0Avcwb wPttbb bv| KviY Avcwb tmBUv wktLb bvb| Avgvi wPbv
`iKvi | KviY Awg tmBUv wKLwQ|0

tKvfbv tRvi bv w`tqB `pfvte tm K_v_jtv etj | Zvi tPvL ZvKvZ
Avgvi GKB iKg hšyv Avi nt"Q bv| tjvKUVB Avevi etj N

0Avcbvfi wqvw wPš+ Kiv Avgvi `iKvi wQj bv| Avcwb GB Nmoi
t`vKvfbvi mvgtb `wovBtQb| Avi Avcbvfi Awg wPbtZ "ii" KivwQ| GLb
Avcwb Avgvfi mgq bv RvbnBqv tdiZ hvBtZ cvtib| Awg hve wMqv| GB
Nmoi t`vKvb Avgvi eueQti wPbv| AvcwbI PvBtj wPbvi tPov Kitz
cvtib|0

0bv bv, Awg Avcbvfi mgq etjZ PvB|0 GB K_v_jvB tKvfbvmtg
etjZ cwiv Awg|

0ZvBtj etj b|0

0niv, ej e| wKŠ' Awg tZv Rvnb bv|0

0Avgvi w`fk ZvKvBqv _vKtj tZv tmUv Rvbtb bv| Avtiv fjtz
cvtib| l Bw`fk wdtib|0

0Avgvi wdiTZ B"Qv Kti bv|0

0tkb?0

0Avgvi fqj vtm| l B t`vKvbUvq Kx thb AvtQ|0

0Nwo AvtQ| mgq cvl qv hvq|0

0tmBUvZB Avgvi fq atj tmtQ|0

GBevi tjvKUV tPvL AvbZ Kti gwUvi w`fk ZvKvq c0tg| Zvici
tmLvb t`fkB nwmv GKUv `vbn Ztj tbq| tmUv gfl cfi wbtq tPvL
tZvtj | Zvici fK fK Kti nwm "ii" Kti | Avgvi gtb nq G nwm
KZKvj atj Pjj | PjtZB _vKj | fK fK nwm cfi Lj Lj nwmfZ
ifcvšw Z ntjv | Ges Aetktl tm ejj N

0A_P mgq Qvov Avcbv`i Pjt B bv| Avcbvi l tZv ZvB|0

0bv Pjt tZv! Awg Nwo cwiv bv|0 Awg AvZB` Kti eum c0q|

0l BUv wKQybv| Avcwb c0vY t`b Avcbvi mgq Qvov Pjt | GLb KqUv
evfR etj b|0

0KqUv evfR tm tZv Avcwb tKvb mgq RvbtZ tPqtQb| GLb wK
Avi tmBUv AvtQ?0

0wK AvtQ| Avcwb thtKvfbvUvB etj b| ZLbKvi mgq etj b| bvBtj
GLbKviUv etj b| Nwo t`BLv etj b| Avgvi tKvfbv Amjev bvb|0

0Avcwb tKb Nwo t`tLb bv?0 gwiv qv ntq Awg ewj N^o0Avcwb tZv
t`vKvfbvi w`fkB Nšiv AvtQb|0

0Awg t`Ltj Pj te bv| jvfI bvb| Awg GKUv mgq t`Ltz cvB
bv|0

0Avgvi fqj vtm|0 Awg mwZ" mwZ"B ftg tNtg tMwQ ZZ¶tY|

0Avcwb Nftib|0

tjvKUVi nvZtRvov GZ¶Y tKv_vq wQj Zv Awg j¶" Kwi bvb|
G¶tY tm Zvi e`wi `βc0š-t`fk nvZ tei Kti Avgvi `0Kuta ivtL Ges
Avgvfk wbuo gtbvftvM t`vKvfbvi w`fk Nvitiq t`evi tPov Kti | tm

0bv Avwg mgq ej e bv | Avwg Kvš+ AvgvtK ti nvB t` b | 0
0ti nvB t` qvi `vqZi Avgvi bv | Avcbvi ti nvB vbtZ nte | wmvš-
tbb | 0
0uk+mi wmvš?0
0fvteb | 0
0Avccb wK mvj fv` i `vuj tK tP+bb?0
0GBUv vej vZ bv | bLi wmg ev` t` b | 0

Gevti tm AvgvtK agK t` q | Avi Avwgl Aemvt` wqB nte Dw |

0Avccb Nwo vbcv GKUv tLj v cvZvB+Qb | 0
0Avwg tKv+bv tLj v Kwv bv | Avccb wmvš+tb | 0
0Kx wmvš+be Avwg?0
0th wmvš+Avccb Avm+Qb | 0
0Kvb wmvš+Avwg Avm bvB | 0
0Am+e | ZvB+ Avccb tcvZvBqv tM+ b tKgtb? wmvš-Qvov GBUv
m+e bv | 0
0Avwg Kvš+ Avgvti ti nvB t` b | 0
0Avccb gtb K+ib, wmvš+tevanq GKUv evK | GBUv fvj wPš+ | 0
0Avccb AvgvtK etj t` b Avwg Kx Kie | 0
0Kx wmvš+Avm+Qb Avccb?0
0Avwg wmvš+Avm+Q mgq Rvbv Avgvi ` i Kvi bvB | Avwg mgq RvbtZ
cvvi bv | 0
0GB tZv fvj wmvš+Avm+Qb t` Lv hvq | 0
etj tm AvbZ tPvtL fKf+K nwmUv Avevi tm i i` K+i | Zvi tcQ+ b
WvbnvZ tbq Kutai Dci t+K | GZqY j q` Kwv v | tKv_v t+K tm
GKUv j wv tei K+i | Nb i+0i Dci wcz+ i Kvi`KvR, evk w` t+ bmk
KvW w` t+ evbv+ gmY GKUv j wv | gv_v w` KUv GKUz tgvUv |
tMvj vKvi | Avgvi w` tK GwM+ w` t+ Avevi etj :
0KvR mvBiv Avtmb | Avwg tgvto A+q v Ki+ZvQ Avcbvi Rb` | 0

k³ Avi kxZj tmB j wv vbtq Avwg hLb wdiwQ tgvtoi w` tK ZLb
mKj Aemv` ` i nte tM+Q | wctV hvw | Zxq+Rvj v, tmB Rj v b AvgvtK
wKQgv+ e` w_Z K+i bv | Avwg vbtm+g Avb+` AeMvnb Ki+Z _wK | Nwoi
t` vKv+ wM+q tKej j wvUv Kv+Pi evK+ki | ci t+L, VK&K+i, mK+ji
w` tK fr+bv Avi NYvi Zxe^a GK PvDwb w` t+ Avwg wR+Am K+ivQj vg
0Avm+ j GLb KqUv ev+R, Kv+iv tmB Lei Av+Q?0 tmB Nwoi iv+R` Avgvi
KvR wvwe+e nqv | Nwoi
Af`š+ t+K Av+iv Av+iv AMY` gvby Rb G+M Zv+ i Nwoi iv+R` i c+ix
nte+Q | hZ tRvti G+KKUv Nwo+Z j wvi ewo w` tqwQ, Avi Kv+Pi ev+ ,
Avi SbSb k+ā, ZZB AmsL` tj vK Nwoi wvwo te+q te+q tmLv+ b R+ov
nte+Q | Avgvi KvR Avamv+iv t+LB j wvUv m+gZ Avwg tew+q Avm+Z
tcti wQ tKej | tPvtLi cv+Kl GKUv Rj v b tUi tctq tmLv+ b nvZ w` tZB
nv+Z i³ Avi LvmbKUv Pvgov D+V Av+M | Nwoi iv+R` i c+ix+ i c+Z
NYv Avgvi Av+iv te+o tM+Q | Avi Ki`Yv | t` vKvbUv+Z Avgvi Avevi
Avm+ZB nte | wctVi Rj v bUv Avevi g+ b co+ZB GKUv PUP+U five
j vMj | Mvtqi Rvgvi tKvbUv tU+ b Nvo Nvi+q hZUv t` Lv hvq+ t` wL
mvivUv wctV tQov RvgvUv j vj nte Av+Q | GKUv t` vKv+bi mvg+ b c+o
_vKv GK e` v-Avgvi cO>` nq | j vj tQov Rvgvi wctVi t+K tmUv fvj |
Lvkgtb Avwg tmUv Z+ j v b, v bPz nte | Avkcv+ki gvby t+ v Avgvq
t` tL | wKš` e` v vbtq Lp tewk AvM+ t` Lvq bv | AvgvtK evav t` q bv |
eM+ j j wvUv tP+ c ati Avwg e` vUv wctV te+ta v b | GKUKiv m+Zw+ j |
tRvtU iv` vq | e` vUv evav nte nbnb K+i tj vKUvi tLw+R tgvtoi w` tK
nvw Avwg |

tgvow Rbkb` | Acivci gvby tmLv+ b bvB | GgbwK tmB tj vKUv |
GB fivebv AvgvtK Gi Av+M wKQgv+ wPw+ Z K+i bvB | A_P Avgvi
tevSv D+PZ wQj |

GLb t_#K, m#`n bvB, GB kn#i i Kvj i mR tL`v#bvi KvRUv Avgvi
GKvB Ki#Z n#e| ZeytKv#bv Aemv` nq bv Avgvi | KvRUv tZv Avi tmB
tj v#Ki GKvi bq!

Avgvi GKvU teivR%wZK tµva

ˆP#i ti v#` VVv Mig n#q Av#Q evmUvi Pw` | t`vZjv evm| Zvi Pw`
Av#iv Mig| i vMx tNur tNur GKUv AvI qvR K#i tmUv kn#i i tkl c#t#
wfo_#tjv t_#K Qvov cvevi tP#v Ki#Q| wK#` tmUv mnR tKv#bv KvR bq|
gnvLvjtZ dvB I fvi n#e| tgvUv tgvUv iW Avi wU#bi tNviv#Uvc iv`vi
ga`Lvb R#o| LiL#i ti v#` D# LmL#m evZvm, Avi evj f#iv bZ` ev#mi
kixigq Nj#Q| Rvbvj vi cvj #Zvjv duK Mwjtq hv#xiv me Nvo tei K#i
tmB wU#b-tNiv w`sq t`L#Q| i`wU#b I qvK# me evm hvevi Kv#j B Rvbvjv
Mtj hv#x#` i gv_v| cig GK w`sq| hv#xiv th hvi gZ m#uY#dvB
I fv#i i tPniv K#i bv K#i tbq| GB D#ERbvi evB#i _vK#Z tc#i#Q wKQ
hv#x| Zviv wSg#`Q| bq#Zv AvU#K _vKv tNur#NurZ ev#mi gv³ Kvgbv
Ki#Q| weweww#b mtgZ, U#wdK c#j k#K Av#av `#i Mwjtq w`Z w`Z|
wK#` hviv D#ERbvKi dvB I fvi wbtq fweZ Zviv Gici tmUv wbtq
AvjvcI Ki#Z `i` K#i| #e#S#Qb! GBiKg dvB I fvi Av#gwi Kvq
Av#Q|# cv#ki hv#x G#nb Av#gwi Kv-fv#M` PgtK D#V d`vj d`vj K#i
ZvKvq| Zvici Rvbvjv w`tq Avevi gv_v Mwjtq wU#b tNiv `#ci gZ
RvqMvUvq Av#gwi Kv L#R#Z _v#K| `B mxU Av#Mi GK hv#x wKQgv#
#f#`c bv K#i cw#Kvi wkt#ivbvq L#j c#o| tgvUv jvj nitd Biv#K
gwiK# nvgjvi avivew#K Lei| wfo tVj#Z tVj#Z Pw` Mig evmUv
wegvbe`#i i c#k`-
iv`v-cvq| tNur tNur tQ#o Gev#i I Uv tMu tMu K#i Qvj#Z _v#K|

GK cwi nvmgq cwi w`wZ wbtq `#axbZv w`em Av#m| c#ZeQiB| N#i
w#t#i| Zeyl G eQiUvq temvgj jv#M| IB jvMvUKzch#B| b#tj c#Z
mKvj mU`vq tev#vi` wegvb_#tjv th SuSiv K#i w`#`Q Biv#Ki gwU Avi
gvb|, KxBev KiwQ Zv#Z Av#g ev Avgiv! evmUvi tNur#NurZw#Uv
AvZ#v#` i gZ jv#M, th AvZ#v#` mnvbfwZi e`#j Pig Ac#hbZv G#m
R#ov nq| Avgv#`i m#tai t#tmvctUwgqv! Lwj dv nvi`b Ai ik#`i

evZPj wSgaiv ZvZvfbv gv_v KLB thb mwZ wSgwb tctq efm| evfmi tMw tMw Avi Qt` i gta` tmB wSgwb tZ Avgvi gv_v `j tZ _vtK|

Avaj vMv NvgUv Avgvi QtU hvq P`wPvtgUptZ| evmUv t_tg AvtQ| Qehev ti, gv ti!0 GKUv Mjvq avgKv-avgwK Avi Mwj Mvj vR| Avti KUv Mjvq Kvbv; PivPvb, m1/2 tMvOvbi gZ wKQy GKUv etj| Pjt tQ| GKUv bv, `fUv| GKULvnb Kvfb wbtZB tevSv hvq KvbwKwU Avi tMvOvtZ tMvOvtZ K_v ej v Mj v GKUv bq, `fUv| tKvtl tk th AvmtQ NgtQvUv Kvfb c0gUv Vvni nq bv| Nvo Nvj tq Awig tcQtb t`wL| Zvici nVv cvj vZj v Rvbvjvq gv_v `R wbtP ZvKvB| ZZ`fY Avl qvtRi Dm tevSv hvqNt`vZj vi wmo| Avl qvR_vj vl Avtiv wbow`0 ntq Avtm| wmo tZ GKUv a`vaw`+ gZ ntZ _vtK| efm _vKe bwK DVe tmB w0av, tevanq Avj tmwgl, numdum `i` Kti t`q| Ku`tQ th Mjv `fUv tm_vj v ev`Pvt` i | avgKv-avgwK Kiv Mj vl tevanq `fUv| Avti KUzeot` i N

0kvj v, gvj vDfbi ev`Pv! GK`g gvBiv tdj tev|0

K_v_vj v GK`g `u0 ntq t`vZj v chS-Avtm| mvt_ mvt_B cici `B av`vq `BRb Kvbv Dm Gtm AvQvo Lvq iv`vq, Ku`tZ Ku`tZ| wgvbe`tii mvgtb cK- iv`vq Mwoi Avl qvR Qvnc:ql Kvfb 0gvj vDfbi ev`Pv! fs aivi RvqMv cvm bv! ... evBi KBiv w`gy fs|0 wSgaiv ZvZvfbv tfvZv gv_v hv GKUz AvtMl wSgw`Qj, wKQfZB thLvfb tµva Rtov nw`Qj bv, nVv tKgb thb mRvM ntq l fv| MZ GKUv mBvn Gi Kg GKUv mRvM gv_v wKQfZB Zvj cvw`Qj bv| A_P GUvB Pwv`Qj vg Awg| Awg ZovK Kti mxU tQt0 DfV `wovB| evmUv ZLfbv `wotq|

tQtj `fUv hLb t`vZjvq l fv, ZLb| Avgvi `j vb Avtmib| GKB i Kg mv`v GKLE Kvco ci tb| `Rfbi B| wbtP nuUz chS-ayZi gZ Kti civ, Avi GKLY Avtj i gZ wcv Rwo tq Mjvq tSvj vfbv| nvtZ GKLE Kti Kkb| tek tevSv hvq `B fvB| Nbk`vg kixti atj vj vMv mv`v Kvco `tct0 gZ Avtj v Qowv`Qj | Avgvi Avaj vMv NgtPvtL, mnvbfwZ _vKevi K_v, wKs`vi`Y c0b0Zv| Avtj vUvi tj vtf Nvo Nvj tq t`L tZ _wK Awg|

GKUz tcQtb mv`v tNvgUv Uvbn l t` i gvtK t` tL Avgvi tPvL avZ` nq| Avevi ZvKvB tQtj `fUvi w`tk| bv Nvgvfbv, wKsev bv Lv l qv tPvtLi tKvtj KwS+ Xvj, A_ev ntZ cvti `fUvB| tVutUi c0Smxgvq mv`vtU Mv` Rtg AvtQ| wKQy GKUv ej tQ| tmUv Lp tkvbi `i Kvi nq bv| nvZ tctZB `wotq| gvtqi Revtb evfmi hvixiv Rvb tZ cvti tQtj `fUvi eveli k0x nte|

niv! Awig tft0 t` tLwQ Nvgvtqi RevtbB hvixiv Rvb tZ cvti | Avi tKvfbvfvte Rvbvi Dcvq hvix` i tbB! wKsev KxRvnb, nqtZv Dcvq AvtQ| gvbl Rb tmB Dcvq tbq bv| c0Avf`ti AeAv Kti | bBtj Mjvq GKvni v Kvco Sij tq Avi nvtZ Kkvmb [Kk+AvmB=Kk 0viv wbowZ th Avmb, mst`tc Kkb; Gi m1/2 Kz DcmfM` tKvfbv m0uK`tbB Ntbnvtqr mwUthvM, eotRvi mgvm] wbtq, Lvij cvtq DktKv-Lyn`Kv Pjt tKvfbv ev`Pv mnvnh` PvBtj B eSevi K_v Zvi eveli k0x nte| wKs` Kx GK Kvi tY hvixiv tevS bv, c0Z`Kevi c0Z`K Mwo tZB hvixiv d`vj d`vj Kti Zwk tq t` tL| LvnbK cti d`vj d`vj wbow GKUz tKtU tMtj GK wbow0 tKsZKteva tPvtLgtL Rwo tq Avtm N mKtj i bv, wKs` AtbtKi B| gw`j nt`Q GB tKsZK c0qktB mnvnh`c0_xfv hy0 ntZ cvti bv| Avgvi l tKvfbv GK Svgtj v AvtQ gv_vq N Gme mg tq tKsZKteva GtKevti B `wovq bv| Avt`-Avt`-ivM Rtov nq| Awig ZLb Rvbvj v w`tq evBti Zwk tq _wK| ivM t` Lvfbvi GB c`wZUv Avgvi wKQfZB c0` nq bv| wKs` tmUvB GKgv l iv`v`vtK ZLb| Avi mnhvixKtj i G mg tq B mt` n `vbn euatZ `i` Kti | Awig Nvg tq covi AvtMB, AvgvtK ctKtU nvZ w`tZ t` tL, cvtki mxU t` tK GKRb eUtZi Mjv ewotq t` b|

0PvUvi AvtQ fvB| ehev-Uvev wKQf gti wbow|0

cvtki Rb Zui AwfAZvl etj bN

0Awig tZv c0Zw`bB GKRb bv GKRbtK evfm t`wL! Av`Qv etj b, evsj vt`tk wv`y AvtQ KqRb? GZ gitj tZv gitj gitj tkl ntq hvevi K_v!0

Avghi mg_8 cvevi Rb` wZnb Avgvi w` tK ZvKvb| Avi Awig tbnvtqr
AeUmj ffrte evBti ZmkTq _vK| `UvKvi tkvK Avgvi teuk`Y _vKvi
K_v bq, _vtKI wb| Ngvevi Rb` th mgqUKzj vtM Awig AvKj gtb GK
wtme wbtq wtfvi ntq hvB| ŌZvBtZv! gti gti tZv tkl ntq hvevi
K_v| LwU K_v| fvevi gZ|Ōtj vKvftK Avgvi Avi tm K_v ej v nq bv|

wKš' Avōth⁹ e`vcvi ntjv bv th NUbvUv Avgvi Ngtq covi gta`B
tkl ntjv bv| ntZ cviZ wKš' nqwb| thBbv tPvgtgP Avi tMvOwb Avi
KvbKwU `n`P tkvbn tMj Avgvi Avaj vMv NgUv cvrj v ntq GtmQ| tPvL
Lj tZB eu w` tK tcj v⁹ mvBbteW⁹ŌmRqv AvšR⁹ZK wegvbe`iŌ| Kx
e`vcvi! evmUv KZ`Y ati GLvtb `wotq! GKUz ctiB Kvfb Avtm
Ōgvj vDtbi ev`PvŌ| SUKvq Ng QfU tMj| Avōth⁹ GgbwK wSgaiv
fveUv ŌNGK mBvtnil teuk ati thUv KvUtQ bv wKQfZB, wKQfZB
KvUvQj bvŌAvgvi GK wbeo A`w`-Ges Akwš+ KviYI, tmB wSgaiv
fveUv tKtU tMj| gti gti tkl nevi K_v wKbv tmB wtmeUv wbtgtl
gv_v t` tK Ptj hvq| GK`g cw⁹vi gv_v| tetPB tZv AwQ! AwQ bv
tetP? `wvbtv evtmi hvixiv LwbK AevK ntq ZmkTq _vtK| Avi Awig
MUMU&Kti wmo i w` tK hvB| wmo w` tq bvgfZ bvgfZ kZ kZ wegvfbi
tfu tfu kã Avgvi gv_vq Nj cvK tLtZ _vtK| Avi Awig m⁹te` weRqx
evmbxi tmbwacwzi gZ wegvfbi wmo tetq bwig| tKDB jvj Mwj Pv
weUqtq ivtLwb| ivtM jvj tP tPvL Kti KŪvKUi Avgvi wmo w` tq bvgv
t` LtZ _vtK| wmo tZ _vKtZB me⁹vtgi w⁹ūwE Kti tclwj| tKvfbvgfZB
ŌAvcbŌ bv; GK`g ŌZBŌ| wbtP tbtg evm KŪvKUi i gflvgyl `wvB|
GK`g eK eK tNtI| KZ nte eqm? GB mtZtiv wK AvVtvi| Ōtkti,
gvi tZwQm K`vb? Mvtq Lp kw³ nBtQ?Ō GB ch⁹B K_v Avtm Avgvi
gtL| Avkw`šK cŌZtivta tŌtj Uv GKUz f`vevP`vKv Lvq tevanq| GwMtq
Avtm Ab` KŪvKUi| eqtm Avi LwbKuv eoŌnek evBk| `Rtbb
KvQvKwQ mgtq Mj vq gvi gLx fveUv wbtq Avtm| GKB c⁹kŌ

ŌAvctb Gi gta` AvBtQb K`vb?Ō Avi Awig cŌYctb cti i evK`_tjv
mvRvtbvi tPŌv Kw| `BRbtK ev` w` tq GKRbtK wbtq gv_v NvgvB
AwigŌ

Ōtkti tZvi evc gite bv? bmk mvivRxeb euBPv _vKte! Awig tZvi
evcgivi w` b tZvi mvgfb wMqv t` Lg|Ō

Gi Kg Am⁹e cZ`vkv e`³ Kitz Kitz Avgvi gv_vq h⁹wegvfti tfu
tfu Avl qvR`_tjv mvd tkvbn hvq| Gi Kg fqvbk `k` Kí bvq KŪvKUi i
tPvtL gi`fngi gZ nvnvKvi tbtg Avtm|

cŌg cŌ`h⁹Rtqi ci Awig t`vZj vq Dtv Awm| mvgfbi hvixiv Nvo
Nvtq Avi tCtbi hvixiv Nvo Ztj Avgvq t` LtZ _vtK| AvgvtK
weRqxi tetk wdtz t` tL hvixi` i AtbtKB tevanq evm Qvoevi GKUv
Avkv eK tetq wbtq etm _vtK| dtj AvgvtK weo⁹eo Kti tevSvtZ nq
th Avgvi GB cŌZtiva evm Qvov bv Qvov wbtq bq| ŌGZeo mvmn! etj
gvj vDtbi ev`Pv! t` kUv wKtb wbtqŌ!Ō GB `MtZw³Uv Kiv Avgvi `i Kvi
wQj| `i Kvi wQj KviY bBtj Zviv fveUv Awig e⁹S evm Qvovi e`vcvti
GKUv g⁹g⁹smv Kitz wMtqŌ| bv, Avgvi g⁹g⁹smvUv Gi t` tK AtbK teuk
_i`ZcY⁹ evm Qvovi gZ GKUv j NyGKUv w⁹l t⁹q Awig GLb tgvfUB wPwšZ
bB| wKš' `MtZw³ Kitz wMtqB gtb coj w⁹l qUv| g⁹g⁹smv tZv wKQf
ntjv bv| fj jvg wKfvte! bmk f⁹ij wb! GB RvUj cŌt½ XkTz PvbB?!
GKUv mt¼vP-fq KvR Kti tQ, Avi Awig w⁹ivct` SmKxb GKUv j ovB
Pwj t⁹ Gj vg! Ges LpB dj cŌ- iYbxwZ! gv_vi tfZti wegvfbi
Avl qvRuv t` t⁹g thtZ cvti GB fqlv AvgvtK tctq emj| A_P tmUvB
Avgvi `xN⁹Sggv_v mwi t⁹ w` tqtQ| Awig j vd w` t⁹q DVj vg emevi KtqK
tm⁹t⁹Ōi gta`B|

wŌZxqevi Awig Avtiv m⁹h⁹ Kievi cŌwZmtgZ| tKej kvixi K
bq| Avgvi fvlv| KŪvKUi `Rb ZLtbv Zt`i Mwj Mj vR dUcvZ
ch⁹-Ōto w` t`Q| I Lvfb ZLb Mvtqi ajv SvotQ Avi Kw` tQ tŌtj
`fUv| wPZjvi hvixiv Ngvt`Q Atar Avi emKiv Rvbjv w` t⁹q t` LtQ
tŌtj `fUvtK, I t`i gvftK| AvgvtK Avtiv w⁹l cŌvte bvgfZ t` tL g⁹ ev`

w`tq tPvL w`tq t`L tZ _v`K Avgv`K N`R tB| Avi Awg c`gRb`K
tQto Gevi eoR`bi w`K hvB|

0uK`ti gvj vD`bi ev`Pv ej tZ wQvj K`vb?0

gvj vD`bi ev`Pv`K gvj vD`bi ev`Pv ej te bvtZv Kx ej te! d`vj d`vj
K`ti w`Zxqevi Zv`Ktq _v`K K`UvKUi `Rb| ivMx `^ t w`ti tctZ th Kq
tm`K`U| I UKB|

0Av`cwb Avevi Avm`Qb?0 fvj g`Zv agK t`q eoRb|

0nuv Avm`Q| Awg GKUv gvj vD`bi ev`Pv| Kx Kiwe ZB? Kx Kiwe
tZvi v? gvi we? t`KUv w`Kb`v w`b`Qm b`v`K? ... Kx Kiwe? GLb Awg hw` Mj v
wUcv gvBiv dvj vB tZv`ti N`tK ev`PvB`ev tZv`ti? ... Ki`Z cviwe w`KQy
Avgvi? ...0

GKbvMv`to Gtjvcv`mo K`v`_tjv ej tZ _w`K Awg| t`f`eiP`tS`-th
K`_vUv `B`R`bi GKRB Aw`e`vi K`ti tmUvB `Rb cpi`Pvi Y K`ti N`

0Av`c`b`ti ej wQ gvj vD`bi ev`Pv?0

0KBm bvB tZv Kx nB`Q? Awg KB`ZwQ Awg gvj vD`bi ev`Pv| Kx
Kiwe Avgvi?0

GKUv Ac`Z j ovB`tq tKvYvmv ntq cto `B`Rb| A`SZ Avgvi
tmi KgB gtb nq| cwi`T`v`Yi GKUv iv`v`tei K`ti Avgv`K civgk`w` tZ
_v`K`N`

0hvb hvb| K`_v bvB evZ`P`bvB, u`v`u`w` Sv`g`j v Ki`Z Avm`Q!0

cwi`T`v`Yi iv`v`Uv Avgvi I GKUz cQ` nq| w`mo tetq Dcti DV`tZ
_w`K Awg| GK weRqx t`m`v`tai gwj K Awg Kvb`f`Uv Qwotq cov t`m`va
wb`tq w`mo evB| Mig MbM`tb Kvb Avgvi| W`B`f`vi I tevanq tkl`dvi
j ovB`tq w`b`e`R`vi _v`K`Z cv`ti bv| M`mo Qvoevi D`t`v`M` tbq| bB`tj
GZ`Y Zvi tKv`tbv f`v`e`v`š` wQj bv| w`M`j i I cv`ti w`Mv`t`i U Lw`Qj tm|
Avi gv`S gv`S G`w` K tmw`K Zv`K`tq t`LwQj| hv`T`x`i Zvov`Z I tm
evm Qvoevi tZgb Mv K`ti wB|

tNur tNur Ki`Z _v`K evmUv Avevi| cuP`-mvZ w`g`ub`U`i gv`T` Aa`vq| A`_P
mx`U G`tm hLb eim, thb `xN`Kvj a`ti Pj gvb `f`Uv L`E`h`x`i AwabvqK

ntq w`dwi| w`bR ct`i Aw`Z; ivL`tZ Zxe` c`ej GK h`x| gv`vi w`FZi
m`A`ebx tmB Avl qvR mPj| Z`te LwbK`i`Yi Rb`| evm Mov`Z`i`i`
Ki`ZB dUcvZ t`_tK `B ev`Pvi usKvi N`kqv`ti ev`Pv! Avimm Avgv`i`
GjvKvq| Mjv KvBU`v ivBLv w`e`|0 K`UvKUi `Rb Gi Rb` ^Zwi wQj
w`Kbv I ivB Rv`b, w`K`S` I`t`i Mjv tkv`bv tMj bv| Awg weg`p` ntq tMj vq|
evmUv tNur tNur tQto Gevi tMv tMv K`ti Mov`Z`i`i` K`ti`Q| Avi Avgvi
gv`vi Avl qvRUv GK SUKvq m`ti tMj| A`M`Z GK AZj v`S`-Aemv` kixi
Av`Qb`v`ntq` coj |

U`x`i iv`v`KZ`i? tewk`i tZv bq! tkl ntq hv`e! hw` GB hv`T`v tkl bv
ntZv Zv`ntj B tevanq fvj nq! ew`Z Avi gvBKmvRv`tbv g`A` w`M`tq Avgvi
Avi KxBev Kivi Av`Q! Kx ejvi Av`Q Avgvi eU`t`i huiv `v`x`b`Zv
w`etmi Av`tqvRb K`ti`Q! A`_P u` u` K`ti GB iv`w`Uv tkl ntZ _v`K| thb
Av`tMi t`_tK evmUv Av`tiv tRv`ti Qv`tQ| thb W`B`f`vi tR`b tM`Q GB iv`-
vUv tkl ntj B Awg tewk kv`tq`v`ne! Avgv`K kv`tq`v`Ki`Z tm EaY`R`t`m
Qv`tQ| Avi `y`f`Uv m`v`e` ivR`w`ZK we`v`v`S`-c`v`K`tq Awg Kv`S`-Aemb`e
ntq evmUv Ab`S`h`v`T`v Kvgbv Ki`Z _w`K| Awg hLb K`UvK`U`ti Rb`
gZi`k` i Pbv K`ti w`w`Q, h`x`w`egv`t`bi tmB wekvj w`PrKv`ti g`a` bvbwea
gZi`k` _tjv Pvcv cto tM`Q| tmUv Avgvi c`g we`v`v`S` Awg hLb
gvj vD`bi f`w`g`Kv w`b`tq K`UvK`U`i`i` i` gZv P`v`tj`A` Ki`Z tM`Q, Avgvi
m`w`Z Zv`i`t`K Qv`c`tq tM`Q| Avgvi w`Zxq we`v`v`S` eq`tm`i K`_vUv ev`
t`qvB fvj| gvj vD`bi hv w`KQy AR`B, GB `B L`E`h`x` nqwb`N`ntq`Q
dUcvZ t`_tK Mjv tK`U` tdjvi c`v`t`e| MZ GK m`B`v`n` a`ti th w`Sggiv
gv`v` Zvi t`_tKl w`Z` GKUv `^ w`R`f` tetq Mjv w`tq bvtg| U`x`i e`f`Ri
I ci hLb ewg Pv`c` Awg Rv`bvj v w`tq gv`v` tei K`ti I ewg w`M`tj t`d`w`j
w`bPZj vi Rv`bvj vUv t`f`e|

KvKMn

1.

kvš-cvLvq wKŠ' mvmvKti fvmfQ AvKvfk CMj Uv | AvKvk ej tZ tKej RgvU evav atjv, Avi tauqv, Avi Zvi m½ bMi-Kqvkv | wbtU ami, wlv` iKbv gwUj i0 | bxj bq GKUd | bxj wQj KLtbv nqtZv | Avi BstiwR e`vKiY eBtq wlvqc` wKLevi tejvq ŐAvKvk bxj Ő wQj | ami iŕ0i GB AvKvk Zey | AvKvk wQj | GLb hLb GB CMj Uv AvKvfk fvmfQ Avtiv ũófvte tevSv hvq AŠZt ami Nbxj bq Nth AvKvUv wQj tmUvl Avi tbB | AvKvfk cŐšmrgv tft0 tft0 emZewoiv XfK ctoŕQ | GiKg AvKvfk CMj t`i fvmfZ tKgb jvM tmUv wbtq AvtjvPbvi tKvfbv mthvM tbB | GgbwK Avt`Š CMj iv fvmv wfbaeAvi tKvfbv KvR KLtbv Kti wKbv tmK_vl Rvbi Dcvq tbB | tm GK CMj tMvŕxqf`i e`vcvfi wlvb tLur-Lei ivLŕZb tmB Rxebv` `vki m½ | tKvfbv wlvqgZ thvMvthvM ivLv nŕ"Q bv, B`vbx ivLv nq bv | Avgvi, Ges nŕZ cvti, Ab` AŕtKiB, wfbaewfbaeKviŕY | Zey CMj wU hLb tftm teovq, AvKvfk cŐšmrgv tft0 th emZewoiv XfK ctowQj, tmB ewo_vjvi eviv`vq eviv`vq gvbtliv Rŕg hvq | GB CMj wUŕK Zviv ũMZ Rvbrq bwK CMj wUŕK fvmfZ t`ŕL Avtgv`Z nq Zv tevSv hvq bv | tmB gŕ_vjv `ŕcivnZ | Avi ZZŕY gtb nq CMtj i GB tftm vKvB eyS gŕ` NUbv | AK`ŕ Pviavi t`ŕK Zj Kvjvg KvKiv Dto Avtm | CMj Uvi Pvicvfk Nŕi Nŕi DotZ vŕK | Zv`i wPrKvfi PgŕK Iŕv eviv`vq `wvfbv gvbtliv | wlvŕ Avgiv cŕgZt AeMZ nB evZwU, Ges µgk Abŕfe Kwi th GB KvKiv ũMZ Rvbrq | Avi KvKt`i wPrKvfi eviv`vi gvbl Rb AvKw`ŕK KZewavŕU AvUkV cto hvq | wKŠ wlvwKvi CMj Dto Pŕj |

2.

wZtqb Avbtgb t`vqvfi gvbtli wfo wQj | wfo_vjv bvbwea Dŕŕ k`gwdK | AŕbKuv wj`vŕb thiKg wfo vŕK tmiKg | wKsev tMvUv XvKvi dUcvŕZB thiKg gvbtli wfo vŕK | gvbtliv wbiŕŕ K_v etj | K_v ej tZB nq | K_v wŕtq th ivR` Zwi nq tmLvŕb e`mKj emevm Kti | K_v i AnaKŠ' wRwmcEiŕK tPbvi tKvfbv iv`wB tbB | AŠZ Avgv`i tmiKgB cŕwZ Avi Abkxj b | wZtqb Avbtgb t`vqvfi tmB wfto gvbtli K_vgvjv, Avi tmLvŕb nZ`vKvŕEi K_v wKŕZB gvbl Gwotq thŕZ cvti bv | Avevi Lŕe Avj tMvŕQ Qvov Zv wbtq Avjvc KiŕZ | cvti bv | AnaKŠ', DEŕii chŕŕKiv tKej tmUvŕKB wZtqb Avbtgb mŕmŕš-GKgvŕ Avjvcgvjv gtb Kti | dtj wlvwPvi ev`cto hvq wlvwlvqvvi UKwi_vjv, Avi ZvŕZ fŕi vKv nŕiK intm`i Swwc | Avgv`i tdvŕUwŕdvi eŕi G_vjv tPvL Govq bv | I i K`vŕgiv Avi tPvL `ŕUvB tewatZ cvj`wŕtq tŕvU | ZvB AbvqvŕmB t`LŕZ cvq wZtqb Avbtgb t`vqvfi mŕŕwfto wlvwlvqvvi SwotZ UKUŕK jvj wMvŕiU-ewwZ | Zvi Mvŕq weŕŕei gnvbvŕŕKi QweNŕgl | Avi wlvw wŕtj tmUv wMŕmBRW AŕK`ŕ tKvbrq NŕmŕšwZK weŕŕei Mvb | tmUv I wbtq GŕmwQj | hw`I wMvŕiŕU I i wŕP tbB | Avi GB tcvjv Nŕo Avi jvUvB | t`ŕLwQj | wŕŕei wlvwlvŕb Kvco wŕtq evbvŕv CMj, Kvi`Kvŕi i nvZ Kx wlvŕZ, GŕK`Re CMj etjB gtb nq, m½ jvj UKUŕK jvUvB | tmUv GLb I i nvŕZ | Avi I i tPvL K`vŕgiv bq, GLb Doš-CMj UvŕK t`LŕQ | Mfxi gtbŕthvŕM | wK thiKg K`vŕgivi gŕa`ev evBŕi I t`ŕL | Avgivi CMj UvŕK t`wL NŕAvŕgiv, gvŕb eŕi v Avi Avwŕ |

3.

KvŕKt`i wbevm tKv_vq Avgiv tm wlvŕtq AŕbK AeMZ wK bv | GgbwK Zvŕi wbevm th GKUv cŕn½ tmUvl Avgv`i KLtbv gtb nqv | AŠZ Avgvi nqv | Avgiv me`vB t`wL Zvŕi Kgŕŕŕŕ Nŕe`ŕ h_ex, Ges mZKŕ tdtj Avmv gd`ŕ_vjvi, wKsev weijcŕq XvKvi iv`vq bviŕKj MvŕQi Wvbw_vjvŕZ Avgiv Iŕi vKŕZ t`ŕLwQj | wKŠ tmBUKz Ávb fŕlY wecbæKti t`q | AvR, hLb jvj i0v jvUvŕtq cvKv nvZ AvKvfk`Recŕq

CMj UvK I ovf"Q Avi Avgiv GZ_tjv Qv`evmx gvb| Avgv`i emZMn
tQto CMtji c0ZcvjK ntq GtmQ| tnvK tm wntei CMj | Zey
KvKt`i tKvfbv Avb tbB `Re-CMj Avi tikgx Kvctoi CMtji
tf`wePvi Kti| ZvB KvKt`i tPPvtgW Avgv`i wbowZ CMj -fvmvfb
Q>`tcZb NUvq| Avgv` e`vj Kmb hvixiv KvKt`i wKfvte MhY Ktib
tm AvtjvPbv Qv` tetq Avgiv Mto Zj tZ cwii bv| KvKiv wKš`teRvq
tPPvt"Q|

4.
μgkt Avtiv KvK, Avtiv ARm³ KvK Avgv`i gv_vi lcti NjcvK tLtz
_vfk| Dotz _vfk| Avi WvKtZ _vfkNzvi`f, GKUvov| Avi Kvš-
ntq, wKsev bZb Kg³cwii Kíbv cvKv Kti tbevi e`vcvfi tftē wbtZ, liv
wMtg etm tmBme Qvt` th_tjvi wbtPB e`vj KmbgEj x Rto Avgv`i
`kKiv| KvKiv GK`j hLb etm, Ab`j ZLtbv AvKvfk P`i t`q,
wPrkvi Kti| Avevi tmB`j wMtg etm, Atb`iv AvKvfk`Lj wbtZ
Avtm| Ges liv GLtbv mZK³ GLtbv h_ex, GLtbv e`-t lti
mZK³vi metP eo j`l tlv` IB CMj | liv CMj wii mt½ c0gZ
tKvfbvi Kg msNI³Gwotq hvq| μgkt Avgiv wbowZ ntZ_wK GB
wPrkvi, Iovlwo Avi wekvj RgvqZ c0wgKfvte ftiqi, Avi msktqi |
mZK³h_ex, e`-liv GgbwK GLb Aw`i, Avi fqvZ³ te`Lti mskq
wKsev Avk¼v KvKt`i Aw`i Kti w`tqtQ| CMj Uv Zv Rvfb bv| wKš`
Avgiv, Ges Awg ZZ³Y tRtb tMvQ| e`vj Kmb wNti DfERbv| GKUv
`vi"Y μxovgqZv Av"Qbe Kti tdtjtQ AvKvKvUvK| gv_v-tXvKvfbv
`vjvb_tjvi ciš`thUKzAvKvK Avi Aewkó Zv ZLb t÷wvqvg thb| Avi
eviv`v e`vj Kmbgq μxovi DfERbv| KvKiv Zv wetePbv Kti wKbv Zv
Avgiv wKQfZB eStZ cwii bv| tKej Avi I AK`šv GtKKUv KvK mvmx
ntq ltv| Zvt`i wvRte`vg tLvqte bv etj QfU Gtm GtKKUv tVvKi
w`tz`i" Kti CMj UvK, hvi tKvfbv šf`cl tbB| kĪ"i ftiq wbiš`
emem, Avi te`Lti mskq GB KvKiv c0vLvb Kti tQ|

5.
AZtci XvKvi AvKvfk KvKiv wvRte`vg tLvqfbvi Avk¼vq DotQ,
tPPvt"Q| ARm³ AMY`| Avgv`i gv_vi lcti Lwv AvKvK Avi c0q
_vfkB bv| KvKt`i tjvK tjvKviY` nq| Ges Avgiv, wvwo
AvbmAqtnZv w`vi"Y wenyj ntq cwv| KvKt`i mZK³vi cvfk
Avgv`i tmB wenyj Zv, wvfk, Avgvi wenyj Zv LvcQrov tvtK| lti
wbevm tKv_vq! wKtmi `Lj wbtq GB gLiZv, wvfvf! A_P Kx Avoh?
wbevm Qrov Avgiv Avi KxBev i`lv Kitz PvBtZ cwii? Z_wic, KvKt`i
wbevm m`utK³Avgv`i Avb tKej H GKUv KwmbxB Avk¼ Kti AvtQ|

0tKwKtj i Mn tbB, Avi KvKt`i Mn AvtQ| tKwKj emš-mgvMZ
nq| Avgv`i Pvi cvfk mgvMZ nq, Avevi ci`ui mgvMZ nq| Zvt`i
mgvMg Acivci c0Yxi gZ m½ggx| djZt Mpnxb tKwKj Kj wWg
cvoevi Rb` e`vKj nq Mtni tLutR| Avi GUvB wvqWZ th Zviv KvKi
MpnKj LfR cvq| tmLvtb wWg cvto| Avi wWg_tjv, Avgv`i Rvov
tbB, KvKiv wvRt`i etj B gtb Kti| Avi Zviv tm_tjvtZ D0Zv t`q,
Rxeftbi Rb` hv AZ`vek`K³KvKt`i, tKwKj Ktj i, wKsev Avgv`i |
mšvb tKwKtj iv RbK-Rbbx, D0Zv vZv-`vix KvKt`i cwii Z`vMi Rb`
tKej cvLvi Atc`lv Kti, Doevi Rb` hv AZ`vek`K| Zvici GKw`b,
tKvfbw`b, hLb tmB cvLv cñwii Z nq, kixi fvmtg wbtZ cvti N`ZLb
tKwKtj iv GKv ev`j tetta KvKt`i wbevm Z`vM Kti | Gi mt½
CMj t`i tKvfbv m`U Rvov hvq bv| 0

MíUv fxly inm`gq| Avgiv wKQfZB RvbtZ cwii bv tKb tKwKj
Avi tKvfbv cwl`i Mn LfR cvq bv| Avgiv GI RvbtZ cwii bv
tKwKtj i wWgcvoevi Ktj wKfvte, Avi tKbB ev, KvKt`i Mn Ai`vZ
_vfk| GgbwK, tftē t`Lti, GmKj `fvbvl Avgv`i tK AvbZ Kti th
KvKt`i Mn tKv_vq, Avi tKgbB ev! tKwKtj i Rb` eo gtbvtj vfv wK!
KLtbv wK m`Qj Kkj mdti KZÁZv RvbtZ hvq tKwKtj iv? KvKt`i
Mtn? Gme Avgiv bv tRtbB_wK| emem Kwii Avgv`i XvKv bMi`tZ|

GgbuK AvRI hLb KvKt`i tj vKviY`| Mí Uvi A_@t`R Avgiv tKej tUi tctZ _wK| KvKt`i AePxbZv| Avi tKvKj Ktj i mcÖZFZv, GgbuK PvZh® tKv_vl wK i`tbuQ KLtbv Mn` KvKt`i msmvi Rxeþbi K_v? cÖZcyjþbi K_v? RbK-Rbbx ntq wbi"cvq wbi""Pvi mšwb-te`Ltj i hšyvi K_v?

6. gv ej uQþj b GKUv i½xb U¼ AvbþZ| evel ZvB PvBwQþj b| my`i i½xb dj þZjv GKUv i½xb U¼| wK thgbUv LvUi wbtP cþivþbv jwþtZ tgvovþbv U¼Uv gv-evevi GZwþbi msmvþi GKRB ntq AvtQ| Ii tfZþi bvbwea LjUbwU wRwbm| nqtZv Agj` wKQj | gv I UvþK Zjv w`tq ivtLb| Avi Avgvi wKQþZB dj þZjv U¼ wbtq XvKv AvmþZ gb PvBwQj bv| Avgvi bej ä mvgwRK Aw`þZi IB dj þjv KuUvi gZ weaZ| Avgv PvBZvg GKioV| tKej tmbvewbxi RIqvþivB ZLb I þjv e`envi Kþi | t`vKvþb wMtq tmBgZ evqbv Kiv ntj v| Avi U¼i t`vKvbi GþZ wKQB hvq Avtm bv| eis GKioV Kvþjv U¼ Zvi mnR Kwii Mwi | GKw`b evel Avi Avgv Kvþjv iþoi U¼Lvbn wi Kkvq Pwctq wbtq ewmo wclwi | Avi tmBw`þbi ci U¼Uv Avevi tþc emj | Gevti Mvwo | `icvj w- Mvwoi Qvt` Zjv-j vMvþbv U¼Uv, I Uvi tKuþto ZLb Avgvi `kke Avi `Kþkvi fþi wbtq evtm Pwnc| U¼Uv cÖgevti gZ MvwoþZ tþc, Qvt`, j vdvþZ j vdvþZ XvKv Pþj Avtm| XvKv bMþi Avgvi wbevþmi cajv wbuGÉ nq IB U¼| KPKþP wgwó Kvþjv, dj þZjv bq| tmB t_þK XvKv bMix Avgvi ntq tMj | tm KþeKvi K_v| A_P Gici Avi IB U¼i tKvþbv tLuR Rvbn tbB| GK Awb"QK` šZátg, wKsev KxRwb, tKvþbv GK ceþn tiþL GtmwQ| tKv_vq tm K_vl gþb KiþZ cvwi bv|

7. evi v`v Avi e`vj KwbþZ `wotq _vKv gvþþliv KvKt`i wecbzv t`tL| Avi cj wKZ nq| GB evi v`v Avi GB e`vj Kwb thme Mþn tm þjvþZ

Zv`i wbuÖZ wbevþm| wbuÖZ, Avevi wbuÖZ bq| KviY gwj Kvbn cñ½ GLvþb `i"Zi| AvKvþki tejvq tmUv wfbþ gvþþliv, hviv AvKvþk Kvþj fþ` _vþKÑZvl mKþj bq, Zvl eüKvj bqÑ°wPr, KÖRbvÑZv`i fvgwbevþm wbtqB fvebv| Zviv GLb th thLvþb _vþK, tmLvþb Avþiv wKQKvj _vþKte nqtZv| wbfP Kþi Guv Zv`i gwj Kvbnvq wKbv| Avgv Rwb, tZgwb Aþ`ivl Rvþbb, gwj þKiv msL`vq bMY` nq| tmB Aþ`_gvþþj þjvi wbevþm AwbuÖZ| Avevi, evi v`v-e`vj Kwb aþi th gvþþliv `wotq, Zviv _vþK XvKvi AvKvþk gv_v Mwj tq cov ewmo þjvþZ| gv_v Mwj tq Zviv _vþKte| XvKvþZB| Zv`i ev`PwZ tbB| G ewmo t_þK Ab` ewmo| Mn t_þK Mvþþi | tm Aþ`_Zv`i wbuÖZ wbevþm| MvþþiþK wK tKD ev`PwZ etj? MvþKj ci`utii mþ½ mshþ` _vþK| Mvþþi ZvB Awfhv`v| ev`PwZ Ab` gvþþli Mí | wKsev KvKt`i iÑGB fiweþKþj hviv wbuÖZ e`-mdi ev` w`tq CMj þK avl qv w`tq teovþ"Q, Zvl GK A%Re CMj |

8. Mn` gvþþj þ`i `Re-mšwþbiv wbiþþ XvKv t_þK Pþj hvq| Mvþ`iv hZ eo, Zv`i mšwþþi, weþklZ cþþi ZZ eo hv`v| tmB cþþiv, KLþbv Kb`iv, hvq| Zviv AvKvþk Iþo Ges Iov mgvþ Kþi tUwj tðvþb, wKsev B`wbs Bþgþj, Rvbnvq Zviv fvj AvtQ, Zviv I LvþbB _vþKþZ Pvq| cþi evi Zviv Rvbnvq tKb Ges wKfvþe XvKvi t_þK I Lvþb _vKv fvj | Zvi cþi evi Zviv Rvbnvq tKb XvKvþZ _vKv wKQþZB fvj bq| Ges tklevi wbevþm weþtq dqmvjv Avþiv tcv³ Kþi Zviv Rvbnvq XvKv tMþj Zv`i Mv þjvþZ `i" Kite, Zv`i mšwb-mšwþþi `v`-wechq NUþe| A_ev, Zviv GLb tKvþvMvþi `qvq AþbK eo tþZv, GLb thþZ tbB| wKsev XvKvq KxBev DcvR® Kiv hvþeÑGB cþe ivtL| Bþgþj wKsev tUwj tðvþb GB evZP tctq `Re RbK-Rbbxiv Rvbnvq `uovq wKbv, e`vj Kwb wKsev evi v`vþZ `uovq wKbv, Avi `wotq KvKt`i tLuR wbtZ Pvq wKbv, Kþj wewbgq Kþi wKbvÑtmKj evZP Avgv tKvþbw`b Zj cvB bv| Avi G þjv weþkl mnR tKvþbv wRÁvmv bq| GB cþe gvgysmv wbfP Kþi e`vj Kwb-gvþþliv KvK bwK tKvKj -m`vex!

9.

CMj Uv m#Zvq aiv uQj , j vUvBtq, Zvi tcQtb nvtZ | tm tbtg Gj | mUv
mgy`Qb# AvKvtk Nyo l ovedi tejv uQj bv Avi | Avgiv eUiv d`vUemoi
Qv` t`_tK bmg | Avgvt` i bMi -Mn! GtKKuU Qvt` i wbtP AtbK Mn, M#ni
tgvRvBK, tgvRvBtKi Mn | Avgiv wvWZfvte wvR wvR M#n DcMZ
ntquQj vg tmB mUvq | gv`_tK GKUv wPw wj LtZ ewm i wvKvtj , tQvE
gd`_tj i ZtZwaK tQvU M#n etm gv tmLwb coteb:

Ugv, AtbKw` b ... tmB th Kvtj v Uv%Lvbv, Avgv nwi tq tdtj uQ |
l B t`vKvtb evertK etj GKLvbv evbtZ eoj | Avgv Ger#i wMtq
wbtq AvmtZ PvB | bv, tKvtbv c#qvRb tbB GLb | Zey , l UvtKB
Avgv AvtMiUv t#te ti#L t`e | ... gv, Zvg wK KLtbv tZvgvi
t`tki ewotZ wMtquQj? ewi kv#ji tKvb M#g thb! Zvg bv
etj uQ#j tmLv#b tKD _vtK bv? tmB GKv weaev tRwGv tZvgvi ,
wZwb | tZv g#i tMtQb | Ger#i wK hv#e? t`_tLv, LtR LtR Avgiv
wKB th#Z cvie | tKD bv tKD wKB _vKtZ t`_te, t`_tLv |
Amevi ct_ Lj bv ntq Avevi evert` i t`tki ewotZ | hve |
wZb-Pvi w`_tbi tZv e`vcvi | hv#e? ... Uv%Uvi K_v f#j v bv thb |
Avgv 2 w`_tbi tenk _vKtZ cvie bv | tZvgiv fv#j v t`_tKv |

N BwZ

tZvgvt` i UkvK-mš#b

cöZeZx©

GK. Ukj t#pi tn, tZvgvi cvtZ tKn `wa ewoqv w`_te b!#

m#uv` K Qvtne etj b, On`u, Avcwb Kj t#pi i K_v ej uQ#j b | #

Avgv ewj , Ubv bv, ej uQj vg bv | wKQ# tZv ewj wb | Avgv tKej Zvi
bvgUv etj uQ | #

Avgvi Mj v Ggb wgbt#b tkvbwq th c#g Avgvi wbtRi Kvb ch#B
Avtm bv K_v _tj v | A_P Avevi AvtM Avgv GK`g Ab`iKg t#te
GtmuQj vg | GgbwK c#g w`_tK Zv nw`Oj bv t`_tL Avgv GKUv Q#Zv
L#uQj vg NbZb K#i Mj vi t`Uv wKgz tei Kt#Z, GKUv ewj # Mj vi
t`_t | m#uv` tKi KvtQ hLb tUw# t#vb Avtm ZLb Avgv g#b g#b bvgZv
covi gZ GB e`vcvi Uv AvD#omQ | wKš` wKtmi Kx? wZwb wv wfv#i bmg#q
ti#L Avgvi w`_tK ZvKvtbv gv#B Avevi th tK tmB | Gi Kg GKUv Avd#m
Gi Kg #lgZvevb Kvtiv mvg#b etm K_v ej #Z tMtj B tKgb thb f`ve&v
t#ti hvq gbUv!

m#uv` K Qvtne Avevi etj b, #l n`u, mwi | bvgUvB tKej | Zv wgt_#i?
gv#b t#š#i wYK bvg?#

Avgv Avevi ewj , Ukx, Kj t#pi? bv bv, mvawmta AvU#ct#ti bvg | Z#e
Kv#wbK | Aek` me bvgB Kv#wbK | gv#b ai`b...Avcwb KLtbvB wvWZ
ntZ cv#ib bv th tKvtbv GKUv bvg wKQy GKUvtK Gtmwmtqu K#i,
gv#b...

Avgvi Mj vi wgbt#bcbv A#b#e_vtK | Avgv Ger#i AšZ ej vi
Kb#UvU wbtq g#bvt#vMx nevi tP#v Kw# |

UvcR, Kj t#pi wbtq ej # | #

Uab`ev` , tLB aw#tq t`evi Rb` | ej vi Aek` tZgb wKQy tbB |
gv#b...bvgUv L#B tmvRv | mvavi Y mwU#vM | Kj g thvM B#i | GLv#b

BPi gvtb BPti cvKv ati wbtj LpB mnR e'vcvi | gvtb whub Kj g w`tq...

On`u, n`vuetSiwQ | wKŠ' Gi Kg GKUv bvtgi `i Kvi Kx?0

ej tZ ej tZ wZwb tUwetj i lci ivLv tccvi l tqUUv mivtj b, wKQy GKUv tftē t`ivtR ti tL w`tj b | Gevti ewj Awig |

0`i Kvi AvtQ | ai`b, AvcbvtK memgq Avkcvtki tj vKRb, wetkl Z c0Zw0Z tj vKRb bvbv wKQy etj hvf`Q | ai`b Avcbvi tj Lv wbtq ej tQ ...0tewk wLwUK`vj 0 ev BZ`w` | hw` l wK AvcbvtK wbtq nqtZv Gi Kg nevi K_v bq, wKŠ' ai`b K_vi K_v...gvtb...0

0Av`Qv wK AvtQ, wK AvtQ | 0

On`u ai`b tj vKRb Gi Kg ej tQ | ZLb wKŠ' Avcbvi bvg PivutQvj v ev evnv`j GBi Kg ntj fvj nq | GKUv Kb tU` U`Zwi ntq hvq Avcbvi bvtgi ga` w`tq | GUvtZv GKUv UvbtntPovl e tU | tmUvtZ Avcbv GKUv Ask wbtj b, Zvi ga` w`tq Avcbvi GKnvZ GwMtq_v Kvi tP0v Ki t j b | 0

0wKŠ' fxl Y BbWtmtU | 0

0Aek`B | Avcbv fe`Zvi mrgv tgb wbtq UvbtntPovtZ bvgteb wKfvte?0

0bvge tKb? evB `` l tq, GUv GKUv K_vi K_v | Avgvt`i cwĭ Kv mvari Y gvbtl i Rb` | Ges Avgiv tgvfUB tKvj vtertiUi bB, cvl qvti i mvt_ Kt=c0gvBR Kwi bv Avgiv | wKŠ' tmUv wWtmtYi gta` t`tkB...0

0GB K_v,tj v Aek` gvtb...Avcbvt`i cwĭ Kvi wktivbvtgB tj Lv AvtQ | 0

0Btqm AdtKvm0 DB gxb BU | 0

ej tZ ej tZB wZwb Avevi t`ivR Ltj tccvi l tqUUv tUwetj i Dci ivL t j b | Avi Awig ZwtK ewj N

0tmUv wK Awig...ai`b...wbt0Z bB | wKŠ' Avgiv tZv Kj tgpI wbtq Avj vc Ki wQj vg | 0

0l wkl i | tK Kj tgpI? bvgUvB ev ntj v wKfvte?0

0bvgUv Avgvi B t`qv | 0

0Kvi? Kj tgpI i?0

On`u | 0

0Av`Qv Av`Qv! tK wZwb?0

0wZwb hui tj Lv cotj AtbtKi, gvtb c0Zw0Z t`i gtb nq...0wK eqtmi mvt_ gvbvbmB nqwb0, 0Avi l eo ntq GBme tj Lv DvPr0 0wKsev tewk AvpugYvZK0 BZ`w` | th tKDB ntZ cvti b | Zte GB t`tt t bvgUv Awig w`tq wbtRtKB | gvtb Awig wbtRB Kj tgpI | 0

0Avi q` dntj s gx?0

0Dw!0

0GB bvUK Kivi gvtb Kx? GUvi tKvtbv `i Kvi B wQj bv | Awig fxl Y wWmUve0 dxj Ki wQ | 0

ej v tkl Kti wZwb Avevi tccvi l tqUUv tUwetj t`tk bvgtq cvtki t`ivtR ti tL w`tj b, Gevti t`ivR eU Ki t j b bv |

0Awig Rwb | Avmtj AvcbvtK wei³ ev weeZ Kivi tKvtbv Bt`QB Avgvi wQj bv | gvtb...Awig GKUv e'vcvi c0vY Ki tZ Pw`Qj vg | t`Lp tmUv wKŠ' LwlbKUv...ai`b...c0vY ntj vl | mvari Yfvte Awig thUv c0vY Ki tZ Pw`Qj vg tmUv ntj v cwĭ Kvq KZ,tj v tmU avi Yv Avi PPP`_vtK | tmUv mntR `xKvi Ki`b Avi bvB Ki`b | cwĭ Kv tmB wntmte tgBb÷tg-B | gvtb...Avgvt`i AwfÁZv ZvB etj | w0Zxq th wRwlbmUv Awig...bv wK c0vY Ki tZ PvBwb...GUv Avi l RwUj aitbi, Zv nt`Q: tKvtbv GKUv Avj vci ga` w`tq GKUv c0t½tK `w0 Kivtbv hvq, ZvtK Avi l `i`ZcY0 RvqMvq `vcb Kiv hvq | GUv tKej wgwMqv tZ RvqMv t`evi e'vcvi bq, Avj vc Mto tZvj vi e'vcvi | ai`b GB Avav NvUv ev hvB trvK...Awig Nw0 cwi bv...0

Mfxi gtbvthvMi mvt_ Avwg tUwetj ivLv `B nvZ w`tq `B nvtZi bL
LjtZ LjtZ tkfI i w`tki K_v,tj v ewj | m`uv`K tek LmbK¶Y tPvL
e¶R wQj b, Gerfi Ltj B etj b¶N

ŌAvgvi tcQtb i t`qvjtj B GKUv AvtQ|Ō
ŌhvB trnK, GB mgqKvj Uv hw` Avwg KjtgPi-Gi cñ½ Mto bv
Zj Zvg...gvfb, Avclb th GLb ZvtK wbtq fvefQb...tmUvB, GUv wKŠ'
nŌZ bv | Avclb Pvb ev bv Pvb GLb wKŠ' ZvtK wbtq fvefQb | GUv Lp
AvaybK Kvjtj i GKUv e`vci | gvfb GB Mto tZvj v cñ½i e`vciUv |
ai`b...Av`Qv, Avāj tK tWtK GK Kvc Pv Lvl qvfbv hvq?Ō

ŌAvāj tK? I i bvg tZv...Ō
ŌwKsi K | Avwg Rwb | I bvi m½ Avgvi cwi Pq ntq tMtQ | KtqKevi B
tZv AvmZ ntj v | Ō
ŌZvtj Avāj ej vi Kx gvfb? I mwi ! AvcbvtK Avi I AvtM Pv t`evi
K_v ej v DvPr wQj |

etj B wZwb NwE evRvb, tKD Avmvi Atc¶v bv KtiB WwtKb...
ŌAvāj ...GB wKsi K! `B Kvc Pv w`tq hvI tZv GLvfb|Ō

ŌwKsi K bvgUv I bvi wWwUwU ivLtz cvfi bv | tmRtb`B Avāj
ej j vg | Ō
Ōgvfb?Ō m`uv`K mvtne cŌg tP¶tq I tVb |

ŌLp tmvRv | I GKUv tj vK wKsi K | wKŠ' wKsi K nevi Kvi tY teqiv
wntmte I tK Avcbvii wmw qvmwj wbtZ cvfi b bv | wKŠ' I LpB wmw qvm |
wWwUwU ¶benevi GBUvB wKŠ' metPtq eo Dcvq, gvfb...Avclb GKUv
tj vKtK wmw qvmwj wbtZ cvfi Qb bv | A_P I i bvg...ai`b...Avāj ntj
AŠZ Gi t`tK wmw qvmwj wbtZ cvfi Zb Avclb | gvfb ntj v tM...Avwg
ej tZ Pw`Q...ai`b...Avgvi tZv gtb nq GLvfb bvg atj ivLvi PvBtZ
wWwUwU Avi BvUwUwU atj ivLvi Avil „i`ZcY¶ wefkl Kti I i gZ
gvfb I i tej vq | Ō

Gerfi i`i`i` MjvUv tek M¶fi Avi fivU tkvbw`Qj Avgvi wbtRi
Kvfb | wKŠ' AvtPi B tUtk tMj |

ŌtKvfbv gvfbB nq bv G_v,tj vi | Ō
ŌAv`Qv...ai`b...Avclm Avcbvii I tK wbtq nvmvnm Ktib bv?
KLtBvB Ktib wbt?Ō

ŌevU `vU I qvR Rv÷ Av tRvK!Ō
Ōt`Lp...gvfb...Avwg tZv Gi t`tK tewk wKQvej wQ bv | Ō
ŌtWwUwUwU q` Avi U¶Bs Uz cŌf mvgw_s | Ō

Ōbv bv, AZ wmw qvm wKQybq | GLvfb Avwg wKQycŌyY Ki tZ Pw`Q bv |
gvfb...Avwg i`ayej tZ Pw`Q Avcbvii GKUv t`vtf` Pp¶Kti `vtKb |
Avi GI ej tZ Pw`Q...ai`b...GB t`vtf` Uv eÜ Kiv Ggb gnr wKQyKti
tdj v bq | Gi PvBtZ Zvi Rxtbi e`MZ Ae`vb AtbK „i`ZcY¶ Zey
GBUvKvBtj B Avcbvii eÜ Ki tZ cvfi b | e`m¶Ō

ŌRv÷ Av tRvK!Ō
ŌntZ cvfi | wKŠ' tKvfbv tKŠZKB tZv Avi wK mvgwRK Ae`vb
wbi t¶ bq, gvfb ntZ cvfi bv | Ō

ŌAvclb Ah_v RvUj Kti t`tLb me wKQy | AvB K`vb bvD AvÜvi ÷`vÜ
Avcbvii tj Lv tKb tj vKRb QvctZ Pvg bv | AvB KvU teg`g | Avgvi
gtb nq cwi Kvi GKUv ÷`vY `vtK, `vKv `i Kvi ...GUv mavi Y cvtKi
cŌZ Avgv` i GKUv KwUtgU bU UtgK w_sm Avb tbtmmwi Kgfc...Ō

Ōgvd Kiteb | Ab` mgq ntj Avwg nvmZvg | wKŠ' th tKvfbv Kvi tYB
trnK Avcbvii Avclm Avwg KvDtkB tRvti tRvti nvmZ i`wUwU |

GB cŌg Kj tgPi wbtRi Mj v i`tb Lpk ntq Dw | m`uv`K etj b¶N
ŌAvclm nmevi RvqMv bq | Ō

ŌAvclb Gi Kg Relvg`tevanq w`tZ cvfi b bv | nvmvi AwKviUv
mevi B...Ō

ŌI n& Kvg Ab | Avgvi Avclm Kvfi vi B nvmi AwKvi tKto tbqv
nqwb | BU&n tmv w¶uj `vU Gfwi ewW n`vR Av tmY Ae wWtmY, `vU&n
BU | Avcbv`i GBme wece- gvK¶ K_vevZ¶ i`btZ i`btZ Avwg Pj
cwiKtqU | Ō

Kj tgp̄ti i Mj vi ˘ti i wKQy v e` tj ˘uóZ wePwj Z teva Ki tZ t` Lv hvq, Aek ˘ t` Lvi gZ tKD wQj bv ZLb l |

ÓntZ cv̄ti | wKŠ' GUv Avcbvi iv̄tiMi K_v | 0

wKsi K ZLb Pv wbtq Gtm ti tL hvq | Kj tgp̄ti Mfxi gtbvthvM w` tq Mig PrtqB PgyK t` q |

Ótkv̄tbb, Avcbvi m̄t½ Awg K_v Pwj tq hwi"Q | n"u, tmUvi Kvi Y nt"Q Avcbv tcn̄ wbtq LvqKv KZ_tj v wgm Kbtmckb etq wbtq teovt"Qb | Ges Avcbv dxt ÷ tUW | Awg tmUv PvB bv | evU gvBÜ BU Avcbvi gZ tgj v wece* GLb mKvj weKvj wmwYqvi wj | I qvks wj KBtWi G"vW wWRvBb Ki tQ, tcw ÷ s Ki tQ | G"vÜ t` Avi tKvqvBU n"vnc G"vevDU ˘"vU | 0

Ón"u, Awg t` tLuQ Avcbvi cw̄l Kvq | I qvks wj KBtWi weÁvcbUvB metP̄tq eo | wKŠ' Awg dxt ÷ tUW bB | Avcbv tmUv Rv̄tbb l | Avcbv i ay Avgv̄tK wWgijvBR Kivi tPóv Ki tQb | gvtb dxt ÷ tUW kãUv GZ tj v̄tWW | ZvQov Avgvi m̄t½ K_v etj Avcbvi mgq bó ntj l jvf Av̄tQ | ai"b Avgvi m̄t½ K_v etj Avcbv cõvY Ki tZ cv̄tib th Avcbv Uj v̄ti vU | Avcbv mwZ" B wj ev̄tj ntZ tcti tQb | GUv wKŠ'... 0

ÓAvcbvi m̄t½ K_v Pvj v̄tbn Am̄e | 0

ÓAwg Rv̄nb | 0

ÓAv"Qv wK Av̄tQ wK Av̄tQ | GLb Kx fvētQb Avcbv? 0

ÓúP̄ 0

Kj tgp̄ti Mfxi gtbvthvM w` tq kã Kti Prtq PgyK t` q |

Óej wQ, fvētQb Kx GLb? 0 m̄v̄v` K Qv̄ne etj b |

Óbv, tZgb wKQybv | Pv-Uv wKŠ' tek fvj nq Avcbvi Awd̄tm | 0

ÓAvcbv tQvUMí ...gv̄tb kU"t ÷ wii U"vB Kti b bv tKb? GUv̄tZv GKUv c̄tUbwkqvj RvqMv | Lye tZv fvj tj LK tbBI | Avgv̄t i mwnZ" cvZv tZv B̄tq t` tL | I B...cw̄i Pq ntq̄tQ? 0

ÓAvcbvi tZv GKUv Pv evMvb Av̄tQ wntj tU,...bv? tmLv̄b t_tKB Av̄tm bwiK cvZv? mwZ" B fvj evbvq |

tkl PgyK w` tq Kvc bwḡtq iv̄tL |

ÓU"vB Kti t` L̄tZ cv̄tib tZv! 0

ÓKx, Pv? 0

ÓAvrv, Pv nte tKb? Awg ej wQj vg t ÷ wii tj Lvi K_v | 0

Ól n"u | bv Kti wQ tZv! 087-tZ GKUv wj tLuQj vg | mwZ" B Lye tQvU | Zvi ci G eQiB GKUv wj Lj vg | tml tek tQvUB... 0

ÓKx, tQvUMí? tPŠí eQ̄ti ˘ tUv? 0

Ónq bv | hv wj L̄tZ PvB nq bv | Awg Av̄tj GLb tQvUMí wj L̄tZl PvB bv | G_tj vB PvB wj L̄tZ | 0

ÓKbtm̄tUu Kti b | Gi Kg QUdu Ki t̄j wKQ̄B nq bv | 0

Ómgm"v Kbtm̄tUkb wbtq bq | ÷ tKPr̄ti k̄tbi mgm"v | 0

Ó ÷ tKPr̄ti k̄tbi mgm"v gv̄tb? 0

Ótj LK evb̄tbn Kvi Lv̄bv wnt̄te cw̄l Kv_tj v Kx KvV̄tgv ev̄btq ti tL̄tQ - tmUv | cw̄l Kvi G ÷ vewj k̄t̄gU | 0

Ói w̄ek | e"vcPv Wvqvj M | w̄tRi AthvM"Zvi tevSv Av̄ti K R̄tbi Kv̄ta Pw̄tq Pvcv̄t"Qb Avcbv | 0

ÓwKŠ' Zv̄tZ tZv Avcbvi mgm"v nevi K_v bq...gv̄tb e"vcPv Wvqvj tM | ai"b gŠx ev w̄ek̄v̄t̄i c̄v̄tbi Wvqvj M_tj v tZv Avcbv úeú Qw̄tq t` b cvZvi ci cvZv | 0

ÓAvcbv wK ˘ tUvi w̄bDR-f"vj yZj bv Ki tZ PvB? GK ntj v ˘ tUv? AvB G"vg mwi Uz tm w̄w̄j i l tZv GKUv mxgv _v̄tK? Avcbv̄tK L̄wk Kivi Rb" GLb Avcbvi i w̄ek Wvqvj M cvZvi ci cvZv tQ̄t w` tZ nte? 0

ÓAvcbv wKŠ' Ah_v ti tM hv̄t"Qb! AZ Rv̄Uj wKQybv | Awg i ayej tZ Pw"Qj vg th e"vcPv ntj l ...gv̄tb e"vcPvi ḡta"l Avcbvi GKUv wntj Kkb c̄t̄uqv KvR Kti, GKUv c̄t̄qwi wU Av̄tQ Avcbvi ...gv̄tb cw̄l Kvi | Awg l BUvB ej tZ Pw"Q | 0

Óej tZ Pw"Q...Avcbv GZ ej tZ PvB tKb? GZ ej tZ PvB etj B tZv t̄k̄t̄l Avi wKQ̄B ej v nq bv | Gme eú t` Lv ntq tM̄tQ Avgvi | 0

0Awig eis hvB| Avcbvi "i I ci LvgKv Pvc cto hv"Q| gvtb
Avcub ti tM hvb Zv wK Awig Pw"Q bv| 0

0ti tM hw"Q gvtb? Avcbvi I ci ti tM hvevi Kx AvtQ? AvcbvtK Awig
mgq w j vg etj Wyq- w_sK `vU q- wefKg mvgI qvb t fwi B"U"U?0

0R;bv, I i Kg wKQybq| Awig Avmtj AvcbvtK kvš-ti tL...gvtb kvš-
t tL P t j t t ZB Pw"Q| 0

0tWwclnbUwj AvB G`vg tKvqvtqU| 0

0ntZ cvtib| wKŠ' t tL Zv gtb nt"Q bv| Av"Qv Avcub wbtR wbtR
nv tZ Kj t g GKUv cgvY tctZ cvtib| ai"b Awig hvevi ci ...gvtb Avgvi
hvevi ci c0_tgB Avcub wPwšZ ntq coteb GB `xN"Avj vtc Awd t m
Avcbvi gh" vnwvb ntq coj wKbv| dtj c0_tgB Avcub Avgvi "i"Z;
cvrjv Kti t`evi gZ wKQyGKUv Kievi tPón Ki t e b| GUv nteB...gvtb
nevi m"tebvB tewk| 0

0Avcub eis bvUK tj tLb| Wtgv KitZ cvtib fvj Avcub| Gd. wW.
wm. tZI tPón KitZ cvtib| Pj tZ wdi tZ cqmvl tZv j vtM w b o q b
Avcbvi | 0

0Avcub tevanq GLb AvgvtK AeÁv KitZB Pvt"Ob| Avi Awig tmB
Avk"vUv wbtqB G t m w | wKŠ' Avgvi wbtR t K wbtRB t c 0 t g v U Kiv Qvov
tKv t b v i v - v t b B | Zv Qvov Gd w W m t Z t Z v A t b K b v g x ` v g x t j L K K v R
Ki t Q b B , Avcub w b o q B R v t b b Z v | Avgvi w K G " w Y t m A v M h t b B |
Zv Qvov Avgvi Pj t Z w d i t Z t Z g b c q m v j v t M b v | Awig " t L i " t P g v b j |
hv j vtM GLb ch s - t m U v Awig c w r " Q | 0

0tKv t t K ? 0

0i Dkb dv t q R v t ` b A v g v t K | 0

0i Dkb dv t q R v g v t b ? 0

0GB mg t q i " Z c Y " A _ P Kg Av t j w P Z K w e - m v s e w ` K | 0

0Av"Qv! Avgvt` i i l k b ? 0

0R x , Avcbvi c w i K v t Z B K v R K t i b w Z w b | w K h v K i e v i Z v w Z w b
K i e v i m t h v M c v b b v | m " e Z w Z w b t h v M " e t j , m v n m x e t j G e s A e k " B
b v i x e t j | 0

0i l kb AvcbvtK UvKv t` q! Kx nq Avcbvi ?0

m"uv` K Qv t n e t K G e v t i i w Z g Z m x t ` L v q |

0, i " e j t Z c v t i b , w K s e v K g t i W ... g v t b h v A v c b v i B t " Q ! 0

D t v P t j h v e v i K v t j K j t g P i e t j | K t q K g n Z " P z P v c t _ t K
t c c v i I t q U U v n v t Z t b b m " u v ` K , Z v i c i t e k t R v t i e t j I t v b |
0 m K s i K , w K s i K ... G B c v M j U v A w d t m A v m t Q K Z w ` b a t i t i ? 0

*β. 0evmRgyr Kti tQv Kj t g P i ! , w K Š ' A v g v i w b t R i m E v i ` v t q B A v g v t K
G K v n t Z n t e / A e k " B / N B v Z i D k b 0*

GB th GLb evRvi tN t l evm ÷ " v t Ū i cv t k P v t q i t ` v K v t b e t m A w i Q A w i g
Z v i K v i Y A v R A w d m t _ t K t e w i t q A b " v b " w ` t b i g Z n u U v a i j v g b v |
A v i G B P v t q i t ` v K v b U v l k n t i b q , k n i Z j x t Z | X v K v t _ t K L w i b K
` t i | A b " v b " w ` b t n t U k i x i U v n v j K v K w i , A v i c Ū Z " w K t j t P _ v K v
m " u K " t j v S w j t q w b t Z t ` L v m v " v t Z i t P ó n K w i , e Ū t ` i m v t _ | Z t e
A w i g R w i b , A w i g t U i c v B , R v q M v _ t j v w K A v g v i R b " b q | Z e j | A v i
A v R X v K v t _ t K L w i b K ` t i , P v t q i t ` v K v t b | G i K g K ` w P r K w i | e v t m
P t o P t j A w i m | A v i m i " G K d w j P v t q i t ` v K v t b i g w j K e w k i f v B
R v t b b A w i g A t c " v K i w Q K v i R b " | c Ū Z w ` t b i g Z B S K g t K n w m L y k
e w k i f v B | A v i A v R m v g t b i t U w e t j Z u i K v t P i t M j v t m c w i b i g t a " "
G K U v t ` v j b P u c v | P v t q i w c c v m y G K M v ` v t j v t K i w c c v m y t P v L Z w i " Q j "
K t i A w i g A t c " v K t i P i j | k i v d Z f v B t q i R b " | w b Z " f i m v i R v q M v
A v g v i , A _ P w b Z " w ` b P P " K i t Z n q b v | e w k i f v B w R t Á m K t i b N

ÔkivdZ fVB wK Avmte etj tQ?Ô

Ôbv t`Lv tZv nqwb| Avig fvejvg Pij Avmtj nqtZv t`Lv ntq hvte|Ô Avig ewj |

ÔKw`b aji th e`-t KZ¶Y _vKteb Avcwb? wdi tZ ivZ ntq hvte bv?Ô

Ôbv t`Lv Kti tMtj Aw`i j vMte|Ô

ÔAw`i tZv j vMteB| ...Avcvvi GKUv Mí ctowQjvg| evÛe, civb tcvto...Pv Lvteb Avti K Kvc?Ô

t`vKvbi Ab` mevB GKevi Avgvi w`tK GKevi ewki fVBtqi w`tK tPtq _vtK|

Ôt`tki ewo t`tK Lei Gtm tQ tKvbtv? fwei bv kixi fvj hww`Qj bv?Ô

Ôfwe tZv AvmQj |Ô

ÔAvti aj! kivdZ fVBtqi fwei K_v tK ej tQ? ej wQ l bvi eDtqi K_v|Ô

Ôl bv| Rwb bv tZv| etj bwwK wKQ? cuP K_v wRtAm Kitj GK K_vi Reve t`q| Av`Qv Avcv, Avcbvi mt½ kivdZ fVBtqi cwíPq Rwb wKfvte?Ô

Pv w`tq hvq ev`Pv GKUv tQij | MZ Kq gym aji KvR KitQ| Ab` mgq ntj K_v ntZv Avgvi mt½| wKš` AvR GtKevti B Bt`Q KitQ bv|

Ôewki fVB, GB cktlv Avcwb AvgvtK Kqevi Kti tQb etj b tZv? Avig gtb nq GK nvRvi evi GB K_v etj wQ, etj wQ bv?Ô

ÔG_j v Af`vm| Avgvi Pv evbtvvi Af`vtmi gZ| Af`vtm cktKti tdtj wQ| gvbl Avmtj gtbi K_v Atb`i KvQ t`tK i`btZ fvj evtm| kivdZ fVB Avgvi wctqRb| wctq Rtbi _Ymwb i`btZ fvj j vtM| wK j vtM bv?Ô

n`v n`v Kti tntm tdtj ewki fVB|

ÔGUv| Avcwb AvgvtK nvRvi evi etj tQb|...wKtkvti i nvtZ GKw`b cwíKv t`Ljvg| cotZ cotZ t`wL kivdZ fVBtqi GKUv tj Lv| ktgK msMvb wbtq... tj LvUv ctob wKtkvti K wRtAm Kijvg wbcwqZ tj tLb Dwb?...Zvici wKtkvti i mvt_B tZv GKw`b...Avcvvi mt½l tZv H w`bB cwíPq| Pv tLjvg bv GLvtb? wKtkvi tPvtgwp Kij...GiKg mthvM Avi cvev bv| wVwMöcvtki nvtZ Pv...gtb AvtQ?

ÔwKtkvi fVBtqi K_v! wVwMöcvk tZv nqwb ti fVB| wVwMö KvK Kti wQ i ay..| Av`Qv Avcv... bv cti ewj ...GLb ej e? bv gvtb AvcbvtK GKUv K_v wRtAm Kie|Ô nvm tZ nvm tZ ej tZ _vtKb ewki fVB|

ÔAvöhp`GB mg`-AvgZv AvgZv wKLtj b Kte ewki fVB?Ô

ÔAvcvvi v tj LK mwinwZ`K gvbl | Kx ej tZ Kx etj tdtj |

Ôewki fVB, GBfvte K_v ej tj GK`g SMov-SwU nte|Ô

ÔAvti bv bv| wKtkvi fVBtqi mvt_ AtbKw`b t`Lv bvB| tkl wZb Pvi evi Avmtj b Avcwb, GKevi l Dwb Avtm bvB| AvtM tZv GKmvt_B AvmtZb| ZvB fvejvg l bvi tLuR-Lei wB|

Avgvi GtKevti Kv tQ Gtm Pij Avtmb ewki fVB|

ÔGB K_v wbtq Avcwb GZ wPšv fvebv Kitj b tKb?Ô

ÔKiv j vtM|Ô

Ôli Lye Svgtjv hv`Q| KvR evR tLuRvLjR KitQ, AtbK t`šovt`šwo| Zvi gta` ewotZ wMtqwQj...gvöi kixi fvj hww`Qj bv| AtbKw`b ewotZB wQj...GBme...l Zvovov kivdZ fVBtqi mt½ XvKvZB t`Lv ntq hv`Q| Avcbvi mt½ t`Lv KitZ Avmte wödqB...mgq nt`Q bv| Av`Qv ewki fVB, GB K_vUv wRtAm KitZ GZ wPšv Kitj b tKb Avcwb?Ô

ÔKiv j vtM| Avcwb wKb etStQb tKb wPšv Kiv j vtM| Avcwb tZv i vMI KitZ cvtib|Ô

0Av0h©K_v Avcbvi! Avcbvi m½ cwiPq n¼tq0 I i gvi dr| Avi Avcwb I i K_v wRtÁm Ki½j i vM Kie Awig?0

Pvtqi t`vKv½b th K0Rb w0t½j b, mK½j B w½t½Ri K_v ev` w`½q Avgvi Ges ewki fvB½t½i K_v i b½t½Qb| wKŠ` Awig ev ewki fvB tKDB tZgb weP½j Z nB bv| Awig Z½t½K Avevi ewj N

0ewki fvB, Avcwb Avmt½j t½t½t½Qb wK½t½kv½i m½½ Avgvi t½Kv½bv Sv½gj v n¼tq0| Avgv½K I i K_v wRtÁm Ki½j Awig A`½½Z c½o hve| t½t½t½Qb bv? Av`Qv hw` Avgiv Av½Mi gZ eÜz bv| _wK Avcwb Avgvi Kv½Q I i K_v wRtÁm Ki½Z cvi½eb bv? Awig I i bv½g w½v Ki½Z`i i` K½i t`e?0

0tmBUv tZv Avcwb t½Kv½bw`b I Ki½eb bv| gv½t½I i m½úK©Avcbvi Kv½Q GK`g Ab` e`vci | Avcbvi `½BUv Mí c½oB e½S½Q| Avcbv½K GZ Avcb g½b Kwi Awig tmB fi mvq|0

0Zvnt½j ? Avcbvi gv_vq bv`½gx-`½xi m½úK©X½Kv Av½Q|0

0wKŠ` Avcv Awig Rwb wKQyK_v f`½j vK½`i wRtÁm Ki½Z bvB|0

Avevi ewki fvB nvm½Z _v½Kb|

0Avgvi t½Kv c½o½Q f`½j vK n½Z| Awig L½B Af`½j vK N Awig t½QvU½j vK| f`½j vK n½j XvKv t½K GBLv½b G½m Pvtqi t`vKv½b e½m Pv LvB? Lvq t½Kv½bv f`½t½g½q?0

0I Bi Kg f`½j v½Ki Avgvi`i Kvi bvB|0

0e`m½ L½B fv½ K_v| Zvnt½j gv_vi g½a` GBme f`½j vKx X½K½Z w`½qb bv| hv g½b nq wRtÁm Ki½eb| Awig eü Kó K½i GBme Af`½j vKx wKLuQ| Avcwb Rv½bb, eüevi e½j wQ Avgvi K_v|0

0wKKB ti fvB| fv½ Avgvi B| wK½kvi fvB fv½ Av½Q...h½_ó| e½j ½eb, Avmt½Z e½j wQ| Uvb c½o½Q g½b|0

GBevi tevanq GKUz Ab`gb`½ n¼q cw0 Awig| Avgvi g½b nq I Avmt½ GKevi| tm K_vB ewj ewki fvB½K| ewki fvB B½Zvg½a` t`vKv½bi mv½g½b w½t½Ri RvqMv½Z P½j wM½t½q½Qb| j`½½ K½ib Avgvi weP½j b| ZvK t½K GKUv Kx cw½ Kv tei Ki½j b| GKevi Avgvi w`½K Zw½K½q Avevi Av½Mi RvqMvq ti½L w`½j b|

0AvR½KB Avmt½e? GKmv½_ Avmt½j b bv N SMov K½i½Qb Avcbvi v?0

0SMov tZv A½bK fv½ ewki fvB| mnR mij , tgvKwe½j Kiv hvq| SMovi tZv memgq m½hvMUv cvl qv hvq bv|

w½t½Ri Kv½b h½_ó v½ tkv½vq w½t½Ri Mj v| ewki fvB tmB v½Zv I j`½½ K½ib| Avkcv½k t`vKv½bi gv½j Rb GiB g½a` c½½wU½K h_vm½e Drmvne`ÁK g½b Ki½Z`i i` K½i½Qb| tmBw`½K ½½½½t½ci t½Kv½bv Kvi Y t`½Lb bv ewki fvB, wKsev Awig I | ewki fvB tevanq w½v½S`w½t½j b GB g½½Z©Avi t½Kv½bv c½k½bv Ki½Z| Awig Gev½i fv½Z emj v½g| Awig GLv½b kivdZ fvB½t½i Rb` A½c½½v KiwQ bwwK wK½kvi i Rb`?`½Rb GK½I G½m c½j B tevanq fv½j ! wKŠ` wK½kvi½K Kx ej v hvq? mnR bq| I wK Av½`½ e½½Z cvi½e? g½b g½b I i mv½_ msj vc P½j Avgvi | 0Av0h© Z½g GLv½b| GKUv Lei w`½q Avmt½e bv?0 GUvB m½eZ wK½kvi i c½½g K_v n½e| Awig eje 0B½`Q KiwQj bv| ZvQvov Awig tei nevi mgq wK RvbZvg bv GLv½b Avme wKbv|0 Awig Aek` wKQ½ZB w½w0Z n½Z cwii bv th wK GB K_vB ej e wKbv|

0PŠv`nq bv?0 ej ½e wK½kvi | 0KL½bvB tZv Gi Kg K½i Z½g hv½ bv t½Kv_vl | Awig fq t½t½q t½M½Qj v½g| Avimd fvB½t½i I Lv½b wZbevi t½Mj v½g| ej t½j b tZvgvi bwwK hv½ qvi I K_v wQj ...Kx GKUv eB bwwK Z½g t½t½q...Dwb Avwb½q ti½L½Qb|...DwbB Zvici ej t½j b hv½ bv GKevi kivdZ fvB½t½i I Lv½b|0

0mwi wK½kvi | A½bK Sv½gj v n½j tZvi | Awig m½Z`B RvbZvg t½Kv_vq hve| ZB tZv Rwbm kvnev½M mgq KvUv½Z Avgvi fv½ j v½M bv| w½QK tZv`i mevi RvqMv I Uv, ZvB hvB Awig|0

AvgtK tevanq ifp tkvbvq| wKtkvi AvnZ nte|

0Av"Qv G,tjv tKb ej tQv Zng? KLtbv G wbtq ZK©KtiwQ tZvgvi mtf? tZvgvi KvqQ fxlY gvmKuj b t-um gtb nq, Awngl tftewQ| Zng tZv Rvfbv Avgvi tkLv tZvgvi KvqQB| Awng tZv Zv wbtq ej wQ bv| tZvgvi tKvfbv tLvR bv tctq fq nwQj Avgvi |0

0wKtkmi fq cwrQwj ZB? Avgvi GivKumtWu nqtqQ? bwwK Ab"wkQp0

Awng wK wKtkvti i nvZ ati ej e?

0VvEv K0i bv| memgq tZvgvi gviv hvI qv wbtq VvEv|0 wKtkvi ZvB-B ej te|

0Av"Qv wK AvtQ| kvnevMi K_v ejjvg...Awng gtb KtiwQ Zng eSte Avgvi fvj j vMwQj bv| Avgvi gtb nqtqQ Zng eSte| Avgvi GI gtb nqtqQ Zng c0tgB GLvfb Pij Avmte| Avgvi gtb Kiv wK Ab"vq nqtqQ wKtkvi?

0GKUv K_v wRtAm Kie tZvgvq?0 GBevi PzPvcB _vKvi K_v wKtkvti i | tek LvwbKUv mgq|

0u0

0ewki fvBtqi t`vKvb...wKsev ativ Ab" tKvfbv Prtqi t`vKvb tZvgvi gvmKuj b t-um gtb nq bv?0

wKtkvi tevanq c0h/vsfi thtZB PvBte|

0nq| tZv Zvi t_tK Kx wmvvtS-Avmwe ZB?0

0bv gvfb...fvewQj vg|0

0wKtkvi ZB GKUv RvUj c0h/2 ewbtq SMov KitZ Pw"Qm| ... `vL, GB t`vKvbUv eveqvivi RvqMv bv| tmUv tZv fvetZ nte| Avgvi mwj Wwvi wJi RvqMv I UvB| ZvQrov ewki fvB Avi tZvi meRvSv-eUiv GK

n0j?... wKtkvi, ZB tZv Rvwbm Gme| tKb wRtAm KiwQm? Ab" c0h/2 hvevi Rb"0

0Ab" c0h/2 hve...gvfb? Zng tZv Rvfbv Awng Avgvi meRvSv-eUit` i c0Z j q"vj bv| Rvfbv bv? Zng Ggb Kti K_v ej Q bv! tZvgvi wK gtb nq Awng wKQyGovtZ PvBwQ?0

wKtkvi tK Gevi wv t`Lvte|

0ZB tZv GZme K_v cvowj | ...tmvbw, ZB tZv GKevi wRtAmI Kiwj bv Avgvi tKgb j vMtQ| Kx fvewQ| Avgvi gb Lvi vc j vMtQ wKbv|0

Gevti mwZ"B Avgvi w`tkniv jvtM| gtb gtb Kiv GB msjvtcl Awng KvS-teva KitZ`ii" KwI | wKtkvi wK GUvI etj emtZ cvti 0Kx nqtqQ tZvgvi gtb?0 w0qB I GZUv tFuZv GZUv ifp wKQyKite bv! I tZv Avi cuPRb cj`tli gZ flgZv DctfvM Kti bv| ASZ Avgvi GB wekym| AvR w`vi"Y wech©-gtbl Awng tmiKgb fwe| I wK eStZ cvite m² GK cj`lvwj Ang li tFZti emevm Kti? w0qB Kti! bvtj I AvR Kx c0vY KitZ wMtqQj m0uv`tki KvqQ? w0qB I eSti tb hvqwb| wKŠ' GLb eSK tmUv tZv Awng PvBwQ| Kx jvf Avgvi? I GLb eStj `wbqv Rfo GB GK wehw³ tevtai mvt_ tevSvovov KitZ cvie Awng? nqZ cvie bvNAŠZ GB gntZq Zeyl PvBwQ I eSK, nqZ GI PvBwQ I AbyZB trvK| nqZ GUvB fvj evmv| thgb, ewki fvB GLb Pz Kti AvtQbN fvj evmvi Kvi tYB| GZflty nqtZv wKtkvi c0h/2 wdti Avmte| nqtZv|

0tZvi m0uv`tki KvqQ wMtqQj vg etj i vM KtiwQm?0

GZflty wKtkvi gj c0h/2 Avmte, hw` I I RvbZ tKvbUv wclq|

0ZB gtb KwI m th Awng i vM KtiwQ?0

0bv gvfb...gb Lvi vc nqtqQ tZvi ?0

ÓmWZ`B wK tZvi eSfZ GZUv mgq j vMj ? AvtM eySmwb?Ó

ÓZB I i cwî Kvq KvR Kwi m tmUv tZv GKUv BbwmfWUvj e`vcvi | gvfb...tZvi wK thvM`Zvi Afve AvfQ tKvfbv? Avwg GKUv cwî Kvi mæuv`tKi Awdfm tKvfbv GKUv KvR thfZ cwi bv?Ó

ÓmKtkvi , ZB wKŠ` mvdvB MvW`Qm | Avwg tZv tKvfbv AwfthvM Kwi wb tZvi wei`t× | mvdvB tKb?Ó

Óbv gvfb...ZB ej wQm I Lvfb wMfQ Avwg wK Kwi wb | ...nïv, wKB...gvfb Avgvi mvdvB Mvl qvB nf`Q | tZvi AvcwEUv Kx?Ó

ÓKx ntqfQ tZvi? Avwg GfKevfB hv ewj wb ZvB ZB ej wQm! Avwg tZv tZvfK ewj wb th ZB wMfQ wK Kwi mwb | Avwg GZfY afi GBUKB ej evi mfhvM tctqW th Avgvi gb Lvivc j vMfQ | nïv, tZvi hvl qvi mvf_B mæúK`AvfQ | Avi wKQvej vi Rb` wKŠ` tZgb iv`v`Zwi KiwQm bv ZB | wbfRI fveiwQm bv | Ó

Ómwi tmvbw | Avwg... LpB `fwLZ | Avgvi Lvivc j vMfQ GLb | Avwg fvejvg tZvi tKvfbv mgm`v nte bv | gvfb...ZB GZ mvmx th Avwg GKevi I Av`wQyfwewb | Ó

Gevfi Avwg wbow`Z wKtkvi tK LpB weli Yaf` Lvte |

Ómgm`vi K_v ntf`Q bv | Avwg ej wQ tZvi fvebvi K_v, GB NUbvZ tZvi th GwUPiW eSjvg tmUvi K_v ej wQ Avwg | Kx cõvY Ki fZ tMwQvj ZB?Ó

Óbv...gvfb ZB fve...Kx iKg G`vfi vM`vY...avivewwK Ab`vq Ki fe...Avi GiKg GKUv `wæK e`e`v | Avgvi gfb nõj mivmwi Reve t`qv`i Kvi | `vL...gvfb tj Lv wbtq Kx Ki fQ Avgvi mtf`/2 | Ó

ÓAek`B! G wbtq tZv tKvfbv mskq tbB Avgvi , tm tZv ZB Rwbm | K_v ntf`Q GB e`e`vUv tZvi tPbv | tPbv bv?Ó

Óetj Kx tkvb! etj Kj tgfPfi i bvg tkvfbwb...Ó

Ónïv, wgt` tZv etj wb! ZB Kx Avkv KfiwQvj ? tZvi bvg tZv tQvU KwMfRi cvWKiv Rvfb | tZvi cvK tZv I Lvfb | Ó

ÓAvwg tZvi ctqU eSfZ cvi wQ | wKŠ` I e`vUv wæuvj BMfbvi Ki fZ tPtfQ AvgvK | Ó

ÓAvwg tmUvi gwob | DfçfUvUv tKej AvR mKvtj Awdfm tZvfK tctqB Ki fZ `i` Kfiwb | DfçfUvUv Pj fQB | ZB fvj fvfteB Rwbm kvmtbi GBUv GKUv A`j mvmx bZb tj LKf` i G`tj v tgvKwej v KfiB Pj fZ nq | Rwbm bv?Ó

Ónïv, Zv wK | ... wKŠ`...ZB hLb Gg G cixfUv w`tqWm tKvfbv Avq fbB, XvKvq `vKfZ Pw`Qm | tKvfbv&GK NycwPi gfa` GKUv evm wbwj | Avi tZvi mtf`/2 Avgvi cwipqI ZLbB... wKŠ` tZvi tj Lv Avwg ctowQ AvfMB...Ó

ÓZB ZLb tj Lv fZ wL fZ wbcwqZ nevi tPov KiwQm...tmfKU Bqvi dvBbvj w`tqWm | gfb AvfQ Avgvi | wKŠ` Ab` tKvfbv cõtf`/2 K_v ej fZ Btf`Q Ki fQ bv Avgvi wKtkvi | Ó

ÓtZvi gb Lvivc tKb?Ó

ÓmKtkvi ZB tZvfK DfçfUv Kivi Reve w`fZ wMfquQm mæuv`KfK | `õ K_v `i wbtq w`fZ tMwQm | DfçfUvZ nevi teva wbtq e`e`vi tgvKwej v Kiv hvq? gfb Kwi m ZB?Ó

Óbv... gvfb GKUv Reve t`qvi `i Kvi wQj | Ó

ÓAek`B | ZB tmB wqkfbB tMwQm | tZvi tj Lv GKUvi ci GKUv tm DfçfUv Ki fQ, Zvi Reve w`fZ tPtfQm | ZB tZvi fwgKv VvEv gv_vq fve tZv | Reve w`tqWm wKfmi? tZvi Anfgi KvQ ZB AvUKv ctowQvj tftet`L | tmRfb`B Avgvi mtf`/2 tZvi mæúfK` K_v tctowQm | Ó

wKtkvi Gevfi nZfæ`nfe | nqZ Kól cufe | AfBKfY PçPvcI `vKfe | Ói Dkb, ZB tZv KLfbv GUv...Ó

ÓGLfbv j fKvB bv | cõB AvfM bv | ZvfZ wK tZvi wR gfl Kiv evnv`yi RvtfR ntf hvq?Ó

Óbv gvfb...Avwg fvejvg...mevB tZv...Ó

ÓRvfb th iDkb dvtfRvi Pwi fti wK fbB | hvi Zvi mtf`/2 mæúK` GKUvK wbtq `vK | cwUvi mtf`/2 Avfiv Kx Kx Kfi teovq! G wbtq tZv

Avġvi Avtġc bv | G_utj v cvĒv w`tj tZv Avġvi m½ tZvi | cwi Pq nŌZ
bv..eÜZ;tZv cti i K_v |

ŌAvġg tZv Rvnb | Ō

Ōniuv, Avtiv Rvnbm th G_utj vB Avġvi cwi Ptqi meUv bq | Kó Kti
Avtiv wKQy cwi Pq Avġg thvMvo KtiwQ | tmB cwi PqUvB Ab` AtbKtK
nxbgb` Kti t`q, weġkl fvte cj "l`i | tm Kvi tY i Dkġbi evmvq _vKv
ŌeqtdŌŌ nġZ cvivi ghP vl AvtQ | wKtġvi ZB Kó cvm bv | tZvi KvġQ
Avġg KZÁ | Kvi Y, th ghP vi K_v ej wQ, Ab` cwi Ptqi K_v ej wQ tmUv
bm`vr nġZ GKUġ mgq j vMtZv bv | i ay cji "l`i AvĊvi tKwW ZB tgġb
wbġj B nġZv | Rġáuk Mí KiġZ cvi wZ | wKŠ' ZB Zv KLġbv Kiwe bv |
tZvġK mġyb Kwi Avġg | Ō

ŌZvntj ?Ō

ŌZvntj ... tmvbn ZB mġúv`ġKi KvġQ Dġcġvi Reve w`tZ wMtqUwġ |
ZB Zui cji "l BġMvġK DmġK w`ġquQm | Zv tZvi B"Qv-Awb"Qv hvB tnvK |
...Avġg Kó tġġquQ...Ō

Kwš-Pġj Avġm Avġvi | eġKi ġġa` fvi nġq hvq | ġġb ġġb Pj v GB
msj vcl Avi Pvj vġbv mġe nq bv | Avi ev`ġe? ev`ġe hw` Avi l tġvZv
AbġfWZi Kġvvi cŌZwġqv Kti l ! cji "l wġj AnsKvġii Aetkl hw` XvKv
t_ġK Avmevi cġ_ tġvKwej v bv Kti Avġm l ! tġvKwej v KiġZ Rvġb l |
wKŠ' Kiġe wK? l i tġvKwej vB Avġvi ghP vl | wKŠ' tmUvB fġj tMj
wKtġvi l i tġd `ġġS-tj LK KġġġPi | Ng Pġj Avġm Avġvi | kivdZ
fvBġqi evmvq wMtq Ngve? KLġbv ivġZ _wKwB | AvŌhP GB Z_Uv thb
Ame`vi Kwi Avġg | ewki fvB Mġxi nġq AvġQb | ZvġK WwK |

Ōewki fvB, kivdZ fvBġqi evmvi Pwe AvġQ bv? tmB wUġbi Pvj vġZB
AvġQb?Ō

Ōevmv e`j vġj tZv RvbġZb | _vKġeb AvRġK? `wovb Llevi AvbvB |
evmvq wKQy AvġQ wKbv mġ`n | Ō ewki fvB mPwKZ nġq l ġvb |

Ōbv | Avġvi Ng cvġ"Q | Av"Qv Avġi K Kvc Pv t`b | Ō

e`vM t_ġK KvMR tei Kti wKtġviġK wPi KU wġ LġZ eum |

ŌAvcvb wMtq weġġg tbb | Avġg t`vKvb eÜ Kti GKevi Avme | Llevi
wbqv Avme | wKtġvi fvB Pġj Avmġj tZv Lġ gRv | Ō

Pv Avi kivdZ fvBġqi Pwe w`tZ ġġm eġj b ewki fvB | K_v bv eġj
wġ ġL Pwġ | Avġvi weġġv GKUġ Kġg bv t`ġL ewki fvB tevanq wKQy
`ġg hvb ġġb ġġb | tj Lv tkl Kti DġV `wovB | cŌq duKv t`vKvb | ewki
fvB eġj b ŌAvcbvġK ġZw`b wPwb | GB i Kg tKvġbv w`b t`wLwb | Ō

Pwe wġġq kivdZ fvBġqi evmvi w`ġK i l bv nB | wPwLvbv wKtġvi
Avmġj w`tZ ewġ | nuUv i i" KiġZB wCQb t_ġK ewki fvB WvK t`b |
Ōi Dkb Avcv | Ō Nvo Ngġġq ZvKvB | ŌGB dġ Uv wġġq hvb | Ō ewki fvB
t`vj bPucwU ġwMtq t`b | Dġġj dġ Uv Pġji ġġa` ġR tbevi mgq
Avġvi l ġġ_ GKB i Kg Dġġj eġS | AŠZ ZvB PvBj vg Avġg | fuR Kiv
wPwUv t`ivġR ivLġZ ivLġZ ewki fvB AvġvġKB t`LġZ _vġKb |
wKtġvġi i wPwġZ wġ ġLwQŌ

ŌAv`ġi i wKtġvi,

cŌwŠKZv tPb Zwġ | tZvgvi mĒvi GB nġ"Q ivR%wZK tġwbġġv |
wKŠ' bvixi cŌwŠKZv wK cġivUv tPb Zwġ? nqZ tPb! th KqRb
cġ"lġK wPwb Avġg Zvġ`i ġġa` tZvgvi l wPbevi K_v | AŠZ tmB
hvġvcġ_i GKRB mW_ Zwġ | bvnġj eo wġtmġġ j vMte Avġvi | wKŠ'
AvR th fvġKv wġġqQ ZvġZ ġġK evnv`yi Qvov Avi wKQġ eġevi
tbB | Avġvi te`bv GB bq th Zwġ Avġvi tMvcb dum Kti w`ġqQ |
tMvcb bq wKQġ Avġvi | Avġg tNbe Kwi | Avġvi j ovB Ab`ġ, Zwġ
Rvġbv | Zwġ cġ"ġl i Anġgi Pvj w`ġqQ | ZvġZ bvix GB Avġvi ghP v
evto bv, tmUvB Avġvi hŠġv | Avdġm AvR evwRgvv KtiQ Zwġ |
tZvgvi evwRgvġZi me ġġZB Avġvi l Rq | wKŠ' Avġvi wġġRi mĒvi
`vġqB AvġvġK GKv nġZ nġe | Aek`B | - BwZ i Dkb...tZvgvi
tmvbnŌ

cĶvĶbr mĶ

tmvĶqUvi : mvinZ" mvguqKx, "wbK *cĶg AvĶj v*, 29tk bĶfĶĶ 2002
Rveivi kKĶU Avj Zvevbj mdi : *bZb w MS-* 3q msL"v, GwĶĶ Ķ RĶp 2003
Ŗevj ĶvBŖ: hĶMvŠĶ mvinZ", "wbK *hĶMvŠĶ*, 2iv RvĶpĶvix 2004
i ĶveĶĶi i tgĶUŖ: msev` mvguqKx, "wbK *msev`*, 06B bĶfĶĶ 2003
tevZvg: hĶMvŠĶ mvinZ", "wbK *hĶMvŠĶ*, 24tk RĶp 2004
Kvj vŠĶi i Nvo: hĶMvŠĶ mvinZ", "wbK *hĶMvŠĶ*, 17B AĶĶvei 2003
Avgvi GKĶU teivR%bĶZK Ķµva: mvinZ" mvguqKx, *cĶg AvĶj v*, 15B AvM÷ 2003
KvKMn: mvinZ" mvguqKx, "wbK *cĶg AvĶj v*, 13B Ķde*qvix 2004
LvĶ`gj Bmjvg-KZ BšĶiR Abep` cĶvĶ: tWBvj ÷vi wj UvĶi Pvi, *tWBvj ÷vi*,
11B AĶĶvei 2003; *wKĶqĶUv RvĶĶ*, msL"v 61, tmĶĶĶĶ 2005
cĶZeZx: mviBwnK *LeĶi i KĶMR*, C`msL"v 2004

(GB eBĶqi MĶ Ķjv me AĶĶvei, 2002 ĶĶK tg, 2004-Gi gĶĶ i wPZ| gj Y-cĶvĶK
cvlqv hvqub cĶi i ŖeQĶi| Kne I cĶQ`Kvi tivnb KĶĶn Zui ĶĶQov cĶvĶbx ĶĶK
BĶj KUĶbK cĶvĶ KĶb 2007-G|)

*tj LĶKi KZÁZv: mpeZ AMw÷b tMĶtgR, wĶŖvi mĶ½ cĶo wZub wewfĶeĶĶĶi evĶvĶ cĶve
KĶiĶQb| GZw`b aĶi Ķj -evĶvĶb tj Lv kĶ, Ķjvl i aĶi w`ĶqĶQb|*